

Cover Page



Universiteit Leiden



The handle <http://hdl.handle.net/1887/21766> holds various files of this Leiden University dissertation.

Author: Broek, Marianne van den

Title: Treat to target in rheumatoid arthritis : opportunities and outcomes

Issue Date: 2013-09-24

Treat to target in rheumatoid arthritis: opportunities and outcomes

Marianne van den Broek



ISBN: 978-94-6169-420-1

The research presented in this thesis was performed at the Department of Rheumatology at the Leiden University Medical Center, Leiden, The Netherlands. The research was financially supported by the Dutch College of Health Insurances, with additional funding by Schering-Plough B.V. and Janssen Biologics B.V.

© Marianne van den Broek 2013

No part of this thesis may be reproduced in any form without written permission from the author or, when appropriate, of the publishers of the publications.

Cover photograph: Umberto Salvagnin

Printing: Optima grafische communicatie

The publication of this thesis was financially supported by the Dutch Arthritis Foundation (Reumafonds), Teva Nederland, ChipSoft B.V., Abbvie B.V., Pfizer B.V., UCB Pharma B.V. and Roche B.V.

**TREAT TO TARGET IN
RHEUMATOID ARTHRITIS:
OPPORTUNITIES AND OUTCOMES**

Proefschrift

ter verkrijging van
de graad van Doctor aan de Universiteit Leiden,
op gezag van Rector Magnificus prof.mr. C.J.J.M. Stolker,
volgens besluit van het College voor Promoties
te verdedigen op dinsdag 24 september 2013
klokke 11.15 uur

door

Marianne van den Broek
geboren te Haarlemmermeer
in 1984

PROMOTIECOMMISSIE

- Promotores: Prof. dr. T.W.J. Huizinga
Prof. dr. W.F. Lems (VUMC, Amsterdam)
- Copromotores: dr. C.F. Allaart
dr. P.J.S.M. Kerstens (Reade, Amsterdam)
- Overige leden: Prof. dr. J.W.J. Bijlsma (UMC, Utrecht)
Prof. dr. D.M.F.M. van der Heijde
Prof. dr. F.W. Dekker
Prof. dr. T. Stijnen

CONTENTS

Chapter 1	General introduction	7
Chapter 2	Early local swelling and tenderness are independent predictors of large joint damage after 8 years of DAS steered treatment in recent onset RA patients	21
Chapter 3	Large joint damage in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis and its association with treatment strategy and damage of the small joints	33
Chapter 4	Rapid radiological progression in the first year of early RA is predictive of disability and joint damage progression during 8 years of follow-up	47
Chapter 5	The association of treatment response and joint damage with ACPA status in recent onset RA: a subanalysis of the 8-year follow-up of the BeSt study	57
Chapter 6	The association between body mass index and treatment response in recent onset RA	69
Chapter 7	Discontinuation of infliximab and potential predictors of persistent low disease activity in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis and DAS steered therapy: subanalysis of the BeSt study	83
Chapter 8	Do we need guidelines to stop as well as to start biological therapies?	99
Chapter 9	Drug-free remission: is it already possible?	113
Chapter 10	Is achieving remission associated with better health related quality of life than maintaining low disease activity in rheumatoid arthritis patients?	127
Chapter 11	Summary and discussion	139
Chapter 12	Nederlandse samenvatting	153
Appendix	Role of the funding source	165
	Acknowledgements	168
	Author affiliations	169
	Curriculum Vitae	170
	List of publications	171
	Dankwoord	173

Chapter 1

General introduction

Section adapted from:
BeSt practice: the success of early-targeted
treatment in rheumatoid arthritis

Clinical and Experimental Rheumatology 2012 Jul-Aug;30(4 Suppl 73):S35-8

1 RHEUMATOID ARTHRITIS

Rheumatoid arthritis is a systemic auto-immune disease with a prevalence of 0.5-1% in developed countries.¹ In patients with RA, the overproduction of tumor necrosis factor alpha (TNF α) leads to production of other pro-inflammatory cytokines and to joint inflammation and joint destruction. Both active inflammation and joint destruction in small and large joints can lead to functional disability. It is unknown whether in new RA patients in whom active inflammation is rapidly suppressed, good functional ability can be maintained over time. Especially as large joint damage is an important contributor to functional disability and this is often reported to occur later in the disease course than small joint damage, prevention of large joint damage could be beneficial for the maintenance of good functional ability.² Prolonged inflammation is associated with extra-articular disease and co-morbidity such as cardiovascular disease.¹

In 1987, classification criteria were developed to separate rheumatoid arthritis from other inflammatory disorders.³(*figure 1*) A limitation of these criteria is that they are suitable to identify patients with established RA, but less so for patients with early arthritis. As evidence for the benefits of treating RA early accumulated, new criteria were proposed

ACR 1987 criteria

1. Morning stiffness (at least 1 h)
2. Arthritis of 3 or more joint areas
3. Arthritis of hand joints (≥ 1 swollen joints)
4. Symmetrical arthritis
5. Rheumatoid nodules
6. Serum rheumatoid factor
7. Radiographic changes (erosions)

Four or seven criteria must be present.
Criteria 1-4 must have been present for at least 6 weeks.



ACR/EULAR 2010 criteria

1. Joint involvement (0-5)
 - One medium-to-large joint (0)
 - Two to ten medium-to-large joints (1)
 - One to three small joints (large joints not counted) (2)
 - Four to ten small joints (large joints not counted) (3)
 - More than ten joints (at least 1 small joint) (5)
2. Serology (0-3)
 - Negative RF and negative ACPA (0)
 - Low positive RF or low positive ACPA (2)
 - High positive RF or high positive ACPA (3)
3. Acute phase reactants (0-1)
 - Normal CRP and normal ESR (0)
 - Abnormal CRP or abnormal ESR (1)
4. Duration of symptoms (0-1)
 - Less than 6 weeks (0)
 - 6 weeks or more (1)

Cutpoint for rheumatoid arthritis 6 points or more, or having a) typical erosions, or b) long-standing disease previously satisfying the criteria.

Figure 1: ACR 1987 and ACR/EULAR 2010 rheumatoid arthritis classification criteria, adapted from Scott *et al.*¹

1 in 2010 to enable earlier diagnosis of RA.⁴ Aiming to combine greater sensitivity with
2 sufficient specificity, presence of anti-citrullinated protein antibodies was added to the
3 criteria, as this is a strong indicator that early arthritis may be early rheumatoid arthritis.

4 5 6 **ANTI-CITRULLINATED PROTEIN ANTIBODIES (ACPA)**

7
8 Even more so than auto-antibody rheumatoid factor (RF), anti-citrullinated protein anti-
9 bodies (ACPA) are highly specific for rheumatoid arthritis. These are antibodies directed
10 to citrulline-containing epitopes and can be detected using the CCP2 test.⁵ Citrulline is
11 generated by post-translational modification of arginine by peptidylarginine deaminase.
12 ACPA can be found years before the diagnosis of RA is made.⁶ It has been suggested that
13 ACPA play a role in both the process of developing RA as well as the chronicity of the
14 disease.⁷ In patients in whom the diagnosis of RA is made, presence of ACPA has been
15 shown to be predictive of a less favorable disease course, with higher disease activity,
16 more functional disability and more joint damage progression.⁸⁻¹⁴ Possibly, ACPA-positive
17 patients need early combination treatment, and/or a more stringent treatment goal is
18 necessary. The disease course and disease outcomes may be so different that it has been
19 suggested that ACPA-positive and ACPA-negative RA are two different diseases.^{15,16} This
20 hypothesis is supported by the finding that a genetic marker, the presence of the human
21 leukocyte antigen shared epitope allele, only predisposes to ACPA-positive and not to
22 ACPA-negative RA.¹⁷

23 24 25 **TREATMENT - DISEASE MODIFYING ANTI-RHEUMATIC DRUGS (DMARD)**

26
27 In the last 3 decades, the approach to treatment of RA has changed from gradual esca-
28 lation of therapy starting with non-steroid anti-inflammatory drugs (NSAIDs), to early
29 introduction of a DMARD as monotherapy or in combination with a corticosteroid.¹⁸
30 Methotrexate is generally considered the anchor drug for the treatment of RA.¹⁹ As
31 for other DMARD, methotrexate's working mechanism is incompletely understood. If
32 methotrexate is contraindicated or not tolerated, sulfasalazine or leflunomide are often
33 second choice.²⁰ It has been shown however that it is unlikely that the disease will be sig-
34 nificantly suppressed if such therapies are tried after methotrexate has already proved
35 to be ineffective.²¹ Prolonged disease activity may in these patients be prevented if a
36 biologic anti-rheumatic agent is introduced.

1 *Treatment - Biological agents*

2 In the 1990s, the first biologic anti-rheumatic agent, a TNF α -blocker, was introduced for
3 patients who had failed on synthetical DMARD including methotrexate. Biologics are
4 specifically designed to play an inhibitory role in the inflammatory cascade, either by
5 blocking pro-inflammatory cytokines or by inhibiting or depleting lymphocytes. In most
6 cases, the biologic drug is recommended to be used in combination with a synthetic
7 DMARD. Each biologic has been shown to be effective in suppressing disease activity
8 and joint damage progression in similar percentages of, but not necessarily the same,
9 patients.²² Despite the fact that in comparative drug trials, combination therapy with a
10 biologic is more effective than methotrexate monotherapy,^{23,24} in daily practice most pa-
11 tients do not start with such a combination. Although this strategy is risking insufficient
12 initial response in many of these patients, it is often argued that it is unclear whether
13 this negatively affects long term outcomes. The high costs of biologics are a negative
14 incentive for their early use. The possibility of permanent discontinuation following a
15 rapid clinical improvement might make this argument less valid.

18 **TARGETED TREATMENT**

20 Following early treatment initiation and the option to use biologics, the third factor in
21 the improvement in outcomes for RA patients has been the introduction of targeted
22 treatment. Composite indices of disease activity can be used to set a target at which
23 treatment can be aimed, triggering adjustments as long as the target is not reached. This
24 concept of targeted treatment is closely related to the notion of tight control, which is
25 the practice to measure disease activity at regular intervals of weeks or months, making
26 sure that the target is still met, or adjusting the treatment so that it will be met the next
27 time. Various composite scores of disease activity, including results of clinical assess-
28 ment as well as laboratory tests and patients opinion, have been developed, initially
29 to be able to compare clinical outcomes between treatment arms of clinical trials.²⁵⁻²⁷
30 Treating to target was first proven to be more effective than interview based treatment
31 decisions in the TICORA trial.²⁸ In this trial, the disease activity score (DAS) was used
32 to evaluate disease activity and treatment was aimed at low disease activity. Although
33 disease activity scores were designed to evaluate treatment in clinical trials, they proved
34 also to be effective to steer treatment decisions in daily practice.²⁹

1 DISEASE ACTIVITY - OUTCOME MEASURES

2

3 *Disease activity score*

4 The DAS is a composite index measuring disease activity. It includes a 53 tender joint
5 count (the Ritchie articular index, RAI), a 44 swollen joint count (SJC), erythrocyte sedi-
6 mentation rate (ESR) and patient's assessment of global health on a 10 cm visual ana-
7 logue scale (patient's global VAS), with higher scores indicating worse global health.²⁷ It
8 can be calculated using the following formula:

$$9 \quad \text{DAS} = 0.54\sqrt{\text{RAI}} + 0.065(\text{SJC}) + 0.33 \ln \text{ESR} + 0.072 \text{GH.}$$

10 Patients with a DAS higher than 2.4 are considered to have high disease activity.³⁰ High
11 disease activity as measured by the DAS is associated with radiological joint damage
12 progression and, more important from a patient point of view: functional disability
13 and decreased health related quality of life.^{2,31} It has been suggested that the goal of
14 treatment should be even more stringent: remission.³² Remission can be defined as a
15 DAS < 1.6.³³ An ACR/European League Against Rheumatism (EULAR) task force has sug-
16 gested an alternative definition, based on tender joint count, swollen joint count (each
17 out of 28 joints, so excluding the feet), C-reactive protein (in mg/dl) and patient's global
18 VAS, where each variable can take a maximum value of 1.³⁴ Both definitions have similar
19 associations with functional ability and joint damage progression.³⁵

20

21 *Functional ability*

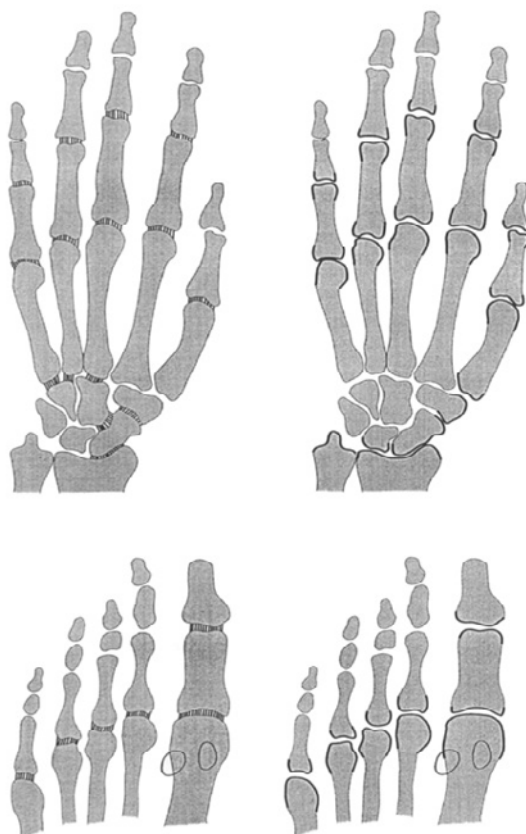
22 Functional ability is considered one of the most important patient reported outcomes
23 in clinical trials.³² The health assessment questionnaire (HAQ) was designed to measure
24 functional ability in RA patients.³⁶ It consists of 8 categories which represent dressing,
25 rising, eating, walking, hygiene, reach, grip and errands and chores. Each category has
26 three questions, which can be graded from 0 (no disability) to 3 (unable to do). The high-
27 est score in each category is added up and this sum is divided by 8 to get one summary
28 HAQ-disability score. A cut-off of 1 is often used to indicate functional disability.^{37,38} A
29 difference of around 0.2 is considered clinically significant.³⁹ Functional disability in early
30 stages of rheumatoid arthritis is highly correlated with disease activity, indicating that
31 pain and swelling are the most important contributors to functional disability. In older
32 cohorts, in later stages of the disease the correlation with joint damage increases.⁴⁰ With
33 effective treatment leading to early suppression of joint damage progression in both
34 small and large joints, functional disability might be delayed or even prevented.

35

36 *Health related quality of life*

37 A second patient-reported outcome of treatment of rheumatoid arthritis is health re-
38 lated quality of life (HRQoL). This can be measured using the Medical Outcomes Study
39 Short Form 36 (SF-36).⁴¹ This self-administered questionnaire covers 8 areas of health

1 status: 1) limitations in physical activities because of health problems; 2) limitations in
2 social activities because of physical or emotional problems; 3) limitations in usual role
3 activities because of physical health problems; 4) bodily pain; 5) general mental health
4 (psychological distress and well-being); 6) limitations in usual role activities because of
5 emotional problems; 7) vitality (energy and fatigue); and 8) general health perceptions.
6 The SF-36 scores range from 0 (worst) to 100 (best). Two summary component scores
7 can be derived from the SF-36: one for physical health (PCS) and one for mental health
8 (MCS). These are calculated using norm-based methods that standardize the score to a
9 mean of 50 and an SD of 10 in the general population. In RA, minimum clinically impor-
10 tant differences in the PCS and MCS identifying improvements perceptible to patients
11 were defined as a 2.5–5-point change from baseline.⁴²



37 **Figure 2:** sites of the joints of hands and feet that are scored for joint space narrowing (left panel) and
38 erosions (right panel) using the Sharp-van der Heijde method, adapted from van der Heijde *et al.*⁵³

1 *Joint damage*

2 The most common method to evaluate joint damage in trials and in clinical practice
3 is using radiography. For clinical trial purposes, joint damage and damage progression
4 of the hands and feet can be quantified using the Sharp-van der Heijde method.⁴³ In
5 this method, joint space width and the presence of erosions are evaluated in 44 joints,
6 with a range of 0-4 for joint space narrowing and of 0-5 for erosions, with a maximum
7 total score of 448. To take into account the higher number of evaluated joints in the
8 hands, (figure 2) the PIP and MCP joints of the hand can receive a maximum of 5 points
9 for erosions, while the MTP joints can receive a maximum of 10 points. An increase in SHS
10 of at least 5 points has been defined as relevant progression based on expert opinion.⁴⁴
11 An increase of 5 points in the first year of treatment is considered rapid radiological
12 progression (RRP).

13
14 To evaluate joint damage in the large joints, the Larsen score for large joints has been
15 developed.⁴⁵ Radiographs are scored based on a standard atlas with reference radio-
16 graphs of the large joints. In the Larsen score, joint space narrowing and erosions are
17 evaluated in one score, ranging from 0 (no abnormality), to 5 (original articular surface
18 has disappeared, gross bone deformation in weight bearing joints). Non-weight bearing
19 joints with erosions receive a score of at least 2, weight bearing joints with erosions a
20 score of at least 3. Damage of the large joints showed a similar correlation with func-
21 tional disability as damage of the small joints in an older cohort.² As large joint damage
22 appears later in the disease than small joint damage, current treatment strategies aim-
23 ing at quick disease control might result in less large joint damage, and therefore better
24 functional ability.

26 **THE BEST STUDY**

27
28
29 The BeSt study was designed to investigate the effect of four different treatment strate-
30 gies, combined with treatment to target, on clinical and structural outcomes of early
31 rheumatoid arthritis. Between 2000 and 2002, 508 early RA patients (fulfilling the 1987
32 classification criteria) were included from different hospitals in the west of the Nether-
33 lands. They had active disease with at least 6 swollen and 6 painful joints and either a
34 high ESR or a high patient's evaluation of disease activity, and were DMARD naïve. Pa-
35 tients were randomized to four treatment groups: 1. sequential monotherapy, 2. step-up
36 combination therapy, (both starting with methotrexate monotherapy and followed by
37 3 other synthetic DMARD, in arm 1 consecutively, in arm 2 subsequently added, before
38 patients with persistent insufficient response were eligible for a treatment including
39 the biologic drug infliximab), 3. initial combination therapy with high-dose tapered

1 prednisolone, or 4. initial combination therapy with infliximab. The treatment effect
2 was evaluated every three months, using the DAS. Joint examination was performed
3 by trained research nurses, blinded for treatment allocation. If low disease activity
4 ($DAS \leq 2.4$) was not achieved, treatment was changed or intensified. When low disease
5 activity was achieved for at least 6 months, treatment was tapered to maintenance dose:
6 methotrexate 10 mg/week or sulfasalazine 2000 mg/day (in patients tapering combina-
7 tion therapy with prednisolone). From year three, patients on maintenance dose with
8 a $DAS < 1.6$ for at least 6 months could taper their last DMARD to drug-free. Treatment
9 was restarted when the DAS was ≥ 1.6 in these patients. Clinical outcomes were evalu-
10 ated using the HAQ (every three months) and the SF-36 (every three months in the first
11 two years, then yearly). Structural outcomes were evaluated yearly, using radiographs.
12 These were scored in random time order and with concealed patient identity, by two
13 independent readers using the SHS.

14
15 Patients who were allocated to the initial combination therapy arms responded earlier
16 to treatment than patients who started with monotherapy. The first evaluation after
17 three months showed 55% and 47% of patients in groups 3 and 4 already achieving the
18 treatment target of $DAS \leq 2.4$ compared to 17% and 19% of patients in groups 1 and 2,
19 respectively.⁴⁶ At the end of the first study year, there was no clinically significant differ-
20 ence in functional ability between the 4 treatment groups. After 5 years, there has been
21 no gradual deterioration of functional ability over time, as occurred in earlier RA cohorts.
22 This is probably due to the fact that targeted treatment aiming at $DAS \leq 2.4$ was main-
23 tained over the years, and as a consequence, damage progression has been low in the
24 BeSt patients. Annual radiological progression was 1.5, 1.1, 1.5 and 1.6 in years 2-5, but
25 up to the end of the 5th study year, there remained a statistically significant difference in
26 radiological damage progression between groups 1 and 2 on the one hand and groups
27 3 and 4 on the other. This suggests that initial combination treatment has long-term
28 benefits.⁴⁷ For individual patients however, starting with this intensive treatment might
29 not be necessary and the benefits may not outweigh the possible increased risk of ad-
30 verse events and, in the case of biological therapy, the costs. Therefore, a matrix model
31 that gives a predicted risk of rapid radiological progression (progression ≥ 5 points SHS
32 in year 1) for each treatment group was developed based on the BeSt data.⁴⁸ Predictors
33 for rapid radiological progression are baseline CRP, the presence of rheumatoid factor
34 and/or ACPA and baseline erosion score. With the annual damage progression being
35 so low after year 1, it is unknown whether rapid radiological progression still leads to
36 future disability. Although presence of ACPA was a strong predictor for RRP, after two
37 years of treatment the difference in joint damage progression between ACPA-positive
38 and ACPA-negative patients was only seen in patients initially treated with methotrexate
39 monotherapy.⁴⁹ As the difference in suppression of disease activity, which was in favor of

1 the initial combination therapy groups, disappeared between year 1 and 2 of the study,
2 it is unknown what the role of ACPA is with longer follow-up.

3 The matrix model showed the lowest risk of RRP in patients using initial combination
4 therapy with infliximab. However there are patients who do not achieve the treatment
5 target on this medication, and being able to predict who will benefit from this medica-
6 tion would be beneficial. It has recently been suggested that high BMI might be associ-
7 ated with poor response.⁵⁰ As infliximab is expensive and has the potential downside of
8 infections, the BeSt study included tapering and discontinuation of this drug in those
9 patients who did reach the treatment target for a prolonged period in the protocol. It
10 was shown that tapering and discontinuation is possible, even in patients from groups
11 1-3, who had failed on previous DMARD, although discontinuation occurred less often in
12 these patients than in the unselected patients in group 4.⁵¹ It is unknown whether long-
13 term discontinuation is possible, and whether we can predict which patients will be able
14 to successfully discontinue. The BeSt study also showed that in patients in prolonged
15 remission, drug-free remission could be achieved.⁵² During the first 5 years of the study,
16 23% of patients at some time achieved drug-free remission. More research into predic-
17 tors and stop-strategies of both biological therapies and of all medication is needed.

18 Even though treatment was steered at low disease activity, 48% of patients were in
19 clinical remission at year 5. It is known that lower disease activity corresponds to better
20 functional ability and health related quality of life, but is it unknown whether striving
21 for achieving remission would result in better patient reported outcomes than for low
22 disease activity.

23 24 25 **OUTLINE OF THIS THESIS**

26
27 The current treatment strategies and use of (initial) combination therapy have resulted
28 in significantly improved short-term outcomes for rheumatoid arthritis patients. As the
29 suppression of disease activity and joint damage progression in the BeSt study was
30 maintained during longer follow-up, functional ability could remain stable over time, in
31 contrast to the findings in patients not treated to target.

32 As besides active disease and small joint damage, the third important contributor to
33 functional ability is large joint damage, in chapter 2 we looked at this association, and
34 at whether early local signs of synovitis can predict local damage in the large joints. In
35 chapter 3 we asked whether large joint damage and small joint damage are associated,
36 and whether large joint damage is, like small joint damage, influenced by treatment
37 strategy. Chapter 4 looks at whether there is an association between rapid radiological
38 progression and future functional ability and joint damage, as yearly damage progres-
39 sion after the first treatment year was so low that it is unknown whether RRP is still

1 a relevant outcome. As ACPA-positive and ACPA-negative RA might be two different
2 disease entities and in older cohorts ACPA-positivity was associated with decreased
3 treatment response, in chapter 5 we examined the possible difference in functional
4 ability, (drug-free) remission percentages and joint damage progression between ACPA-
5 positive and negative patients. In chapter 6 we asked whether besides being a risk
6 factor for decreased response to TNF-blocker infliximab, high BMI might also be associ-
7 ated with decreased response to other therapies. With the majority of patients showing
8 a good response to infliximab, we looked at the possibility and possible predictors of
9 discontinuation of this costly medication associated with an increased risk for infections
10 after achieving the treatment goal in chapter 7. In chapter 8 we evaluated the current
11 studies examining the possibility and possible predictors of discontinuation of biologi-
12 cal agents in general, and in chapter 9 we focused on these questions with regard to
13 achieving drug-free remission. As the current treatment goal is advocated to be either
14 low disease activity or remission, we asked whether achieving remission is associated
15 with better health related quality of life than being in low disease activity in chapter 10.

16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39

1 REFERENCE LIST

- 2 1. Scott DL, Wolfe F, Huizinga TW. Rheumatoid arthritis. *Lancet* 2010;376:1094-108.
- 3 2. Drossaers-Bakker KW, Kroon HM, Zwinderman AH, Breedveld FC, Hazes JM. Radiographic damage of large joints in long-term rheumatoid arthritis and its relation to function. *Rheumatology (Oxford)* 2000;39:998-1003.
- 4 3. Arnett FC, Edworthy SM, Bloch DA et al. The American Rheumatism Association 1987 revised criteria for the classification of rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 1988;31:315-24.
- 5 4. Aletaha D, Neogi T, Silman AJ et al. 2010 Rheumatoid arthritis classification criteria: an American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism collaborative initiative. *Arthritis Rheum* 2010;62:2569-81.
- 6 5. Suwannalai P, Trouw LA, Toes RE, Huizinga TW. Anti-citrullinated protein antibodies (ACPA) in early rheumatoid arthritis. *Mod Rheumatol* 2012;22:15-20.
- 7 6. Rantapaa-Dahlqvist S, de Jong BA, Berglin E et al. Antibodies against cyclic citrullinated peptide and IgA rheumatoid factor predict the development of rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2003;48:2741-9.
- 8 7. Willemze A, Trouw LA, Toes RE, Huizinga TW. The influence of ACPA status and characteristics on the course of RA. *Nat Rev Rheumatol* 2012;8:144-52.
- 9 8. Balsa A, Del Amo J, Blanco F et al. Prediction of functional impairment and remission in rheumatoid arthritis patients by biochemical variables and genetic polymorphisms. *Rheumatology (Oxford)* 2010;49:458-66.
- 10 9. del Val del Amo N, Ibanez BR, Fito MC, Gutierrez PR, Loza CE. Anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide antibody in rheumatoid arthritis: relation with disease aggressiveness. *Clin Exp Rheumatol* 2006;24:281-6.
- 11 10. Katchamart W, Johnson S, Lin HJ, Phumethum V, Salliot C, Bombardier C. Predictors for remission in rheumatoid arthritis patients: A Systematic review. *Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken)* 2010.
- 12 11. Kroot EJ, de Jong BA, van Leeuwen MA et al. The prognostic value of anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide antibody in patients with recent-onset rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2000;43:1831-5.
- 13 12. Ronnelid J, Wick MC, Lampa J et al. Longitudinal analysis of citrullinated protein/peptide antibodies (anti-CP) during 5 year follow up in early rheumatoid arthritis: anti-CP status predicts worse disease activity and greater radiological progression. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2005;64:1744-9.
- 14 13. Shidara K, Inoue E, Hoshi D et al. Anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide antibody predicts functional disability in patients with rheumatoid arthritis in a large prospective observational cohort in Japan. *Rheumatol Int* 2010.
- 15 14. van der Helm-van Mil AH, Verpoort KN, Breedveld FC, Toes RE, Huizinga TW. Antibodies to citrullinated proteins and differences in clinical progression of rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Res Ther* 2005;7:R949-R958.
- 16 15. Daha NA, Toes RE. Rheumatoid arthritis: Are ACPA-positive and ACPA-negative RA the same disease? *Nat Rev Rheumatol* 2011;7:202-3.
- 17 16. van der Helm-van Mil AH, Verpoort KN, Breedveld FC, Toes RE, Huizinga TW. Antibodies to citrullinated proteins and differences in clinical progression of rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Res Ther* 2005;7:R949-R958.
- 18 17. Trouw LA, Huizinga TW, Toes RE. Autoimmunity in rheumatoid arthritis: different antigens--common principles. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2012.
- 19 18. Jacobs JW. Optimal use of non-biologic therapy in the treatment of rheumatoid arthritis. *Rheumatology (Oxford)* 2012;51 Suppl 4:iv3-iv8.

- 1 19. Smolen JS, Landewe R, Breedveld FC et al. EULAR recommendations for the management of
2 rheumatoid arthritis with synthetic and biological disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs. *Ann*
3 *Rheum Dis* 2010;69:964-75.
- 4 20. Jurgens MS, Jacobs JW, Bijlsma JW. The use of conventional disease-modifying anti-rheumatic
5 drugs in established RA. *Best Pract Res Clin Rheumatol* 2011;25:523-33.
- 6 21. van Vollenhoven RF, Ernestam S, Geborek P et al. Addition of infliximab compared with addition
7 of sulfasalazine and hydroxychloroquine to methotrexate in patients with early rheumatoid
8 arthritis (Swefot trial): 1-year results of a randomised trial. *Lancet* 2009;374:459-66.
- 9 22. Pierreisnard A, Issa N, Barnetteche T, Richez C, Schaeverbeke T. Meta-analysis of clinical and radio-
10 logical efficacy of biologics in rheumatoid arthritis patients naive or inadequately responsive to
11 methotrexate. *Joint Bone Spine* 2012.
- 12 23. Breedveld FC, Weisman MH, Kavanaugh AF et al. The PREMIER study: A multicenter, randomized,
13 double-blind clinical trial of combination therapy with adalimumab plus methotrexate versus
14 methotrexate alone or adalimumab alone in patients with early, aggressive rheumatoid arthritis
15 who had not had previous methotrexate treatment. *Arthritis Rheum* 2006;54:26-37.
- 16 24. Klareskog L, van der Heijde D, de Jager JP et al. Therapeutic effect of the combination of etan-
17 cept and methotrexate compared with each treatment alone in patients with rheumatoid
18 arthritis: double-blind randomised controlled trial. *Lancet* 2004;363:675-81.
- 19 25. Aletaha D, Nell VP, Stamm T et al. Acute phase reactants add little to composite disease activity in-
20 dices for rheumatoid arthritis: validation of a clinical activity score. *Arthritis Res Ther* 2005;7:R796-
21 R806.
- 22 26. Smolen JS, Breedveld FC, Schiff MH et al. A simplified disease activity index for rheumatoid
23 arthritis for use in clinical practice. *Rheumatology (Oxford)* 2003;42:244-57.
- 24 27. van der Heijde DM, van 't Hof M, van Riel PL, van de Putte LB. Development of a disease activity
25 score based on judgment in clinical practice by rheumatologists. *J Rheumatol* 1993;20:579-81.
- 26 28. Grigor C, Capell H, Stirling A et al. Effect of a treatment strategy of tight control for rheumatoid
27 arthritis (the TICORA study): a single-blind randomised controlled trial. *Lancet* 2004;364:263-9.
- 28 29. Fransen J, van Riel PL. The Disease Activity Score and the EULAR response criteria. *Rheum Dis Clin*
29 *North Am* 2009;35:745-viii.
- 30 30. Fransen J, van Riel PL. The Disease Activity Score and the EULAR response criteria. *Clin Exp Rheu-*
31 *matol* 2005;23:S93-S99.
- 32 31. Kosinski M, Kujawski SC, Martin R et al. Health-related quality of life in early rheumatoid arthritis:
33 impact of disease and treatment response. *Am J Manag Care* 2002;8:231-40.
- 34 32. Smolen JS, Aletaha D, Bijlsma JW et al. Treating rheumatoid arthritis to target: recommendations
35 of an international task force. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:631-7.
- 36 33. Prevoe ML, van Gestel AM, van 't Hof M, van Rijswijk MH, van de Putte LB, van Riel PL. Remission in
37 a prospective study of patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *American Rheumatism Association pre-*
38 *liminary remission criteria in relation to the disease activity score. Br J Rheumatol* 1996;35:1101-5.
- 39 34. Felson DT, Smolen JS, Wells G et al. American College of Rheumatology/European League Against
Rheumatism provisional definition of remission in rheumatoid arthritis for clinical trials. *Arthritis*
Rheum 2011;63:573-86.
- 35 35. Klarenbeek NB, Koevoets R, van der Heijde DM et al. Association with joint damage and physical
36 functioning of nine composite indices and the 2011 ACR/EULAR remission criteria in rheumatoid
37 arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2011;70:1815-21.
- 38 36. Fries JF, Spitz P, Kraines RG, Holman HR. Measurement of patient outcome in arthritis. *Arthritis*
39 *Rheum* 1980;23:137-45.

- 1 37. Combe B, Cantagrel A, Goupille P et al. Predictive factors of 5-year health assessment questionnaire disability in early rheumatoid arthritis. *J Rheumatol* 2003;30:2344-9.
- 2 38. Sokka T, Krishnan E, Hakkinen A, Hannonen P. Functional disability in rheumatoid arthritis patients compared with a community population in Finland. *Arthritis Rheum* 2003;48:59-63.
- 3 39. Pope JE, Khanna D, Norrie D, Ouimet JM. The minimally important difference for the health assessment questionnaire in rheumatoid arthritis clinical practice is smaller than in randomized controlled trials. *J Rheumatol* 2009;36:254-9.
- 4 40. Drossaers-Bakker KW, de Buck M, van Zeven D, Zwinderman AH, Breedveld FC, Hazes JM. Long-term course and outcome of functional capacity in rheumatoid arthritis: the effect of disease activity and radiologic damage over time. *Arthritis Rheum* 1999;42:1854-60.
- 5 41. Ware JE, Jr., Sherbourne CD. The MOS 36-item short-form health survey (SF-36). I. Conceptual framework and item selection. *Med Care* 1992;30:473-83.
- 6 42. Kosinski M, Zhao SZ, Dedhiya S, Osterhaus JT, Ware JE, Jr. Determining minimally important changes in generic and disease-specific health-related quality of life questionnaires in clinical trials of rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2000;43:1478-87.
- 7 43. van der Heijde D. How to read radiographs according to the Sharp/van der Heijde method. *J Rheumatol* 2000;27:261-3.
- 8 44. Bruynesteyn K, van der Heijde D, Boers M et al. Determination of the minimal clinically important difference in rheumatoid arthritis joint damage of the Sharp/van der Heijde and Larsen/Scott scoring methods by clinical experts and comparison with the smallest detectable difference. *Arthritis Rheum* 2002;46:913-20.
- 9 45. Larsen A. A radiological method for grading the severity of rheumatoid arthritis. *Scand J Rheumatol* 1975;4:225-33.
- 10 46. Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK, Allaart CF et al. Clinical and radiographic outcomes of four different treatment strategies in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis (the BeSt study): a randomized, controlled trial. *Arthritis Rheum* 2005;52:3381-90.
- 11 47. Klarenbeek NB, Guler-Yuksel M, van der Kooij SM et al. The impact of four dynamic, goal-steered treatment strategies on the 5-year outcomes of rheumatoid arthritis patients in the BeSt study. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2011;70:1039-46.
- 12 48. Visser K, Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK et al. A matrix risk model for the prediction of rapid radiographic progression in patients with rheumatoid arthritis receiving different dynamic treatment strategies: post hoc analyses from the BeSt study. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:1333-7.
- 13 49. de Vries-Bouwstra JK, Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, Verpoort KN et al. Progression of joint damage in early rheumatoid arthritis: association with HLA-DRB1, rheumatoid factor, and anti-citrullinated protein antibodies in relation to different treatment strategies. *Arthritis Rheum* 2008;58:1293-8.
- 14 50. Klaasen R, Wijbrandts CA, Gerlag DM, Tak PP. Body mass index and clinical response to infliximab in rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2010.
- 15 51. van der Kooij SM, le Cessie S, Goekoop-Ruiterman YP et al. Clinical and radiological efficacy of initial vs delayed treatment with infliximab plus methotrexate in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2009;68:1153-8.
- 16 52. Klarenbeek NB, van der Kooij SM, Guler-Yuksel M et al. Discontinuing treatment in patients with rheumatoid arthritis in sustained clinical remission: exploratory analyses from the BeSt study. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2011;70:315-9.
- 17 53. van der Heijde DM. Plain X-rays in rheumatoid arthritis: overview of scoring methods, their reliability and applicability. *Baillieres Clin Rheumatol* 1996;10:435-53.

Chapter 2

Early local swelling and tenderness are associated with large joint damage after 8 years of treatment to target in patients with recent onset rheumatoid arthritis

M. van den Broek*

L. Dirven*

H.M. Kroon

M. Kloppenburg

H.K. Ronda

A.J. Peeters

P.J.S.M. Kerstens

T.W.J. Huizinga

W.F. Lems

C.F. Allaart

**Both authors contributed equally*

Journal of rheumatology, 2013 May;40(5):624-9.

1 ABSTRACT

2
3 **Objective** To assess whether early swelling and tenderness in large joints in patients
4 with rheumatoid arthritis is predictive of later local damage and whether this leads to
5 functional disability.

6 **Methods** Two-year clinical and 8-year radiological follow-up data from the BeSt study,
7 a randomized controlled treat to target trial were used. The association between early
8 local joint swelling and/or tenderness (at least once, or for ≥ 2 consecutive visits) and
9 later large joint damage (Larsen score ≥ 1) was assessed using generalized estimating
10 equations. The association between large joint damage and functional ability (HAQ) was
11 assessed using logistic and linear regression analysis.

12 **Results** Clinical and 8-year radiological data were available in 290 patients. Concomitant
13 local joint swelling and tenderness at least once in the first 2 years was independently
14 associated with joint damage of the large joints, with an OR of 2.5 (95% CI 1.7;3.6), as
15 was swelling without tenderness: OR 2.0 (95% CI 1.1;3.6). Stronger effects were seen for
16 persistent swelling and/or tenderness. Other independent predictors for joint damage
17 were baseline ESR (OR 1.01 (95% CI 1.01;1.02)) and the presence of RF and/or ACPA (OR
18 2.5 (95% CI 1.5;4.1) and 2.2 (95% CI 1.3;3.8), respectively). Patients with large joint dam-
19 age had a higher HAQ after 8 years than patients without (difference 0.15).

20 **Conclusion** Early local swelling and tenderness are independent predictors of later joint
21 damage in these joints after 8 years of DAS-targeted treatment in patients with RA. This
22 suggests that suppression of local inflammation could help prevent local damage and
23 functional disability.

1 INTRODUCTION

2
3 Swelling and tenderness in the small joints are associated with radiological damage in
4 these joints in RA patients.^{1,2} Clinical synovitis of the large joints, especially the knees,
5 has also been shown to be predictive of small joint damage, possibly because the pres-
6 ence of a large area of inflamed synovium is correlated with higher systemic levels of
7 pro-inflammatory cytokines.³ One would assume that large joint inflammation results
8 in local joint damage, but to our knowledge this has never been investigated. In older
9 cohorts, large joint damage is associated with worse functional ability.^{4,5} It is unclear
10 whether this association is still present in patients optimally treated with treatment to
11 target. This we investigated in a large cohort of patients with systematic joint evalua-
12 tions during 8 years of targeted treatment aiming at low disease activity.

14 METHODS

16 *Patients*

17
18 Data from patients from the BeSt study who had radiographs after 8 years of follow-up
19 of ≥ 2 different large joints were used. The BeSt study is a multi-center randomized con-
20 trolled trial, in which 508 patients with recent onset RA according to the 1987 American
21 College of Rheumatology criteria were included. All patients gave their written informed
22 consent and the study was approved by the local medical ethics committees of all
23 participating centers. Patients were treated according to a dynamic protocol starting
24 with initial methotrexate monotherapy (sequential or stepwise), combination therapy
25 with prednisolone or combination therapy with infliximab, with treatment adjustments
26 based on assessments of the disease activity score (DAS) performed every 3 months.
27 Treatment was intensified or changed in case of insufficient response (DAS > 2.4). If the
28 DAS was ≤ 2.4 for ≥ 6 months, medication was tapered to maintenance dose. Starting 2
29 years after inclusion, patients on monotherapy maintenance dose with a DAS < 1.6 for
30 ≥ 6 months were allowed to taper and stop their last disease modifying anti-rheumatic
31 drug (DMARD). A more detailed description of the study protocol has been published
32 previously.⁶

34 *Study endpoints*

35 Tenderness in the shoulders, elbows, wrists, hips, knees and ankles was assessed every
36 three months by trained research nurses, blinded for treatment allocation, using the
37 Ritchie Articular Index (RAI). It was recoded for the purpose of these analyses as absence
38 of tenderness (RAI 0), or presence (RAI 1, 2 or 3). With the exception of the hips, joints
39 were also scored for swelling (absent or present). Clinical data from the first 2 years after

1 starting treatment was chosen because disease activity was highest in these years while
2 radiological damage in the small joints was still relatively low. Thus it is unlikely that
3 symptoms in the large joints were due to radiological damage but we have no baseline
4 radiographs of the large joints to confirm this. Mostly due to logistic limitations, only of
5 290 patients out of 347 patients still in follow-up after 8 years radiographs of the large
6 joints were made. Missing data of at least one joint were found in 76 patients, either
7 because no radiographs were available or because they had prosthesis and no informa-
8 tion about the reason for the prosthesis was present. The distribution of missing joints
9 has been published previously.⁷ At baseline, patients still in follow-up who did not have
10 large joint radiographs were statistically significantly older (56 vs 52 years), but they had
11 slightly better functional ability (mean HAQ 1.1 vs 1.3). Other baseline characteristics
12 were not statistically different (data not shown). Joint damage in the shoulders, elbows,
13 wrists, hips, knees and ankles consistent with effects of rheumatoid inflammation or
14 secondary arthritis was scored by an experienced musculoskeletal radiologist (HK) using
15 the Larsen score for large joints,⁸ ranging from 0 (no damage) to 5 (total destruction).
16 Ten percent of all joints were rescored to assess reliability, with the same score in 93%. A
17 total Larsen score of all 12 joints (maximum 60) was calculated for all patients who had
18 a maximum of 2 missing joint scores. Functional ability was assessed using the Health
19 Assessment Questionnaire. Disability was defined as a HAQ ≥ 1.9 .

21 *Statistical analysis*

22 The relation between symptoms of local inflammation in the first 2 years of treatment
23 and any local joint damage after 8 years (defined as a Larsen score of ≥ 1 , to include
24 minimal damage into the analysis) was evaluated for 'ever signs of inflammation' and
25 next for 'persistent signs of inflammation' by calculating attributable risks. Attributable
26 risks indicate the fraction of added risk in the presence of a certain risk factor, but do
27 not imply causality. Next, we calculated odds ratios (ORs) using generalized estimating
28 equations with an exchangeable covariance structure. This type of analysis takes into
29 account the correlation between different joints within the same patient. The presence
30 or absence of swelling and tenderness was categorized into 4 categories: no swelling or
31 tenderness, tenderness but not swelling, swelling but no tenderness and swelling and
32 tenderness. As swelling could not be determined in the hips, these were not included
33 in the analyses. The models were adjusted for baseline age, erythrocyte sedimentation
34 rate (ESR), body mass index (BMI), gender, treatment strategy, rheumatoid factor (RF)
35 or anti-citrullinated protein antibodies (ACPA) or a combination of these variables and
36 time-averaged DAS of year 0-2. The correlations between HAQ and total Larsen score
37 and between HAQ and DAS after 8 years of treatment were assessed using the Spear-
38 man's rank correlation test. Then, the association between having damage in any large
39 joint (total Larsen score ≥ 1) and the HAQ score was explored using a linear regression

analysis. Subsequently we used logistic regression analysis to investigate if patients with a total Larsen score in the highest tertile had a greater risk of a HAQ score ≥ 1 compared to patients with a total Larsen score in the lowest tertile. Both estimates were adjusted for DAS at year 8, baseline age, ESR, BMI, gender, treatment strategy, the presence of RF or ACPA, or a combination of these variables.

DAS over 8 years was compared for patients with and without any large joint damage using linear mixed models with a Toeplitz covariance structure, adjusted for baseline age, DAS, BMI, gender, treatment strategy, the presence of RF or ACPA, or a combination of these variables. This analysis was repeated to compare systemic inflammation over 8 years for these patients, with ESR as outcome, adjusted for the same variables, but with baseline ESR instead of baseline DAS.

RESULTS

Radiographs of the large joints were available in 290 patients, 84% of all patients still under follow-up in the BeSt study. (baseline characteristics in *table 1*) Patients with radiological data still in follow-up were younger than the 218 patients no longer in follow-up or without radiographs (mean age at baseline 52 versus 58, $p < 0.001$) and more often treated with combination therapy with infliximab (30 versus 19%) when compared to combination therapy with prednisolone (24 versus 29%, $p = 0.01$) and step-up monotherapy (21 versus 28%, $p = 0.003$). They had a baseline DAS of 4.3 compared to

Table 1: baseline characteristics for all patients with radiological data of at least 2 different large joints after 8 years of treatment (n=290)

Male gender, %	33
Age, mean (SD)	52 (12)
Initial treatment, %	
Sequential monotherapy	25
Step-up monotherapy	21
Combination with prednisolone	24
Combination with infliximab	30
ACPA+ or RF+, %	24
ACPA+ and RF+, %	51
Smoking, %	33
BMI, mean (SD)	26 (4)
DAS, mean (SD)	4.3 (0.9)
HAQ, mean (SD)	1.3 (0.6)
SHS, median (IQR)	2.0 (0.0-5.6)

ACPA anti-citrullinated protein antibodies, RF rheumatoid factor, BMI body mass index, DAS disease activity score, HAQ health assessment questionnaire SHS Sharp-van der Heijde score

4.5 ($p=0.02$) and a baseline HAQ of 1.3 compared to 1.5 ($p=0.01$) in the group of patients without data.

A Larsen score ≥ 1 was observed in 64/532 (12%) shoulders, 51/538 (10%) elbows, 146/563 (26%) wrists, 67/521 (13%) hips, 95/528 (18%) knees and 39/544 (7%) ankles.

A Larsen score ≥ 1 in at least 1 joint was found in 64% of 290 patients, a Larsen score of ≥ 2 in at least 1 joint in 37%. Tenderness at least once was observed in 60% of all large joints, at least twice consecutively in 27%. Swelling was observed at least once in 46% and at least twice consecutively in 15%. Patients with radiological damage of large joints (Larsen score ≥ 1 in at least one large joint) were older at baseline than patients without (54 years old compared to 48, $p<0.001$) and they had more small joint damage, with a median Sharp-van der Heijde score (SHS) of 3.0, compared to 0.8 ($p<0.001$).

Swelling and tenderness

Swelling, either in the presence or absence of tenderness showed an association with any local joint damage after 8 years, with ORs of 2.5 (95% CI 1.7;3.6) and 2.0 (95% CI 1.1;3.6) respectively. (table 3) The association between tenderness without swelling and any local damage was less strong: OR 1.4 (95% CI 0.97;2.1). These associations were independent of baseline age, ESR, BMI, gender, treatment strategy, rheumatoid factor (RF) or anti-citrullinated protein antibodies (ACPA) or both and time-averaged DAS of year 0-2. Persistent swelling and/or persistent tenderness (present during at least 2 consecutive visits) in the first two years showed an even stronger association with any local joint damage after 8 years. Other independent predictors of large joint damage after 8 years in this model were higher baseline ESR (OR 1.01, 95% CI 1.01;1.02) and the presence of RF or ACPA (OR 2.2, 95% CI 1.3;3.8), or both (OR 2.5, 95% CI 1.5;4.1).

Table 3: the association between local swelling, tenderness or swelling and tenderness with joint damage in shoulders, elbows, wrists, knees and ankles, presented in numbers, as attributable risks per 100 joints and odds ratio's (95% CI)

	At least once			Twice consecutive		
	No with damage/ no at risk (%)	AR (%)	Odds ratio adjusted (95% CI)	No with damage/ no at risk (%)	AR (%)	Odds ratio adjusted (95% CI)
No Swelling or tenderness	70/770 (9.1)	ref	ref	190/1793 (10.6)	ref	ref
Tenderness, no swelling	74/703 (10.5)	1.4	1.4 (0.97;2.1)	74/509 (14.5)	3.9	1.6 (1.2;2.2)
Swelling, no tenderness	23/133 (17.3)	8.2	2.0 (1.1;3.6)	31/88 (35.2)	24.6	3.8 (2.2;6.6)
Swelling and tenderness	228/1099 (20.7)	11.6	2.5 (1.7;3.6)	100/315 (31.7)	21.1	3.2 (2.2;4.8)

AR attributable risk ref reference category

Table 2: number of joints with swelling and/or pain at least once in years 0-2 per joint

	Elbow		Ankle		Knee		Wrist		Shoulder	
	R	L	R	L	R	L	R	L	R	L
No swelling or pain	130	128	75	62	101	88	44	39	94	66
Pain no swelling	56	75	61	59	63	60	38	44	140	156
Swelling no pain	20	16	13	17	15	22	10	12	5	5
Pain and swelling	84	71	141	152	111	120	198	195	51	63

R right, *L* left

The attributable risk of tenderness was small, but for swelling (with or without tenderness) it varied from 8 to 25 per 100 joints, depending on the duration of swelling.(table 3) When stratified for autoantibody status, the attributable risk of having tenderness and swelling was 17 per 100 joints in ACPA and RF positive patients compared to 3 in ACPA and RF negative patients if it was observed at least once, and 26 per 100 joints versus 4 in ACPA and RF negative patients if swelling and tenderness were observed twice consecutively.(table 4)

Functional ability and disease activity

The median total Larsen score, which could be calculated for 262/290 patients, was 1 (IQR 0-4). Total Larsen score showed a weak, but significant correlation (R_s 0.2, $p=0.001$) with the HAQ score at year 8. In comparison, small joint damage (total Sharp-van der Heijde score) at year 8 did not show a correlation with the HAQ score in these patients. The DAS showed a correlation with the HAQ score at year 8 of 0.5 ($p < 0.001$). The difference in HAQ score after 8 years between patients with and without joint damage in ≥ 1 joint was not clinically relevant: 0.15 (95% CI 0.02;0.28). Patients with a higher total Larsen score (highest tertile, Larsen score ≥ 4) had a higher risk of functional impairment

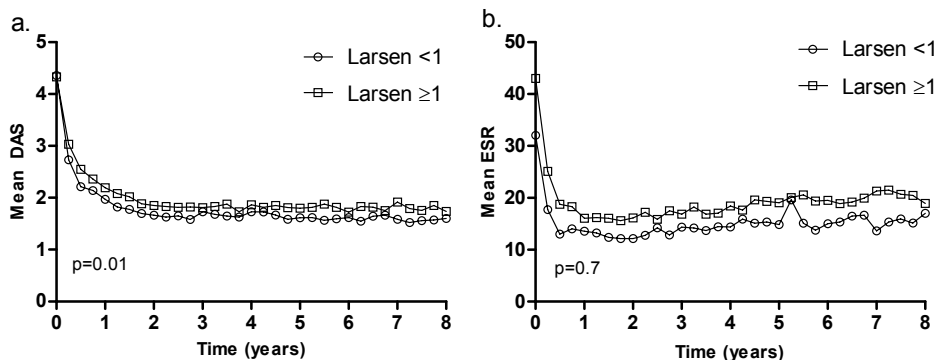
Table 4: baseline and attributable risk per 100 joints of (persistent) swelling and tenderness stratified for autoantibody status

	At least once		Twice consecutive	
	Baseline risk (%)	Swelling and tenderness AR (%)	Baseline risk (%)	Swelling and tenderness AR (%)
ACPA and RF -	7/138 5.1	2.7	23/394 5.8	3.7
ACPA or RF +	18/199 9.0	12.4	43/446 9.6	26.6
ACPA and RF +	43/418 10.3	16.6	120/923 13.0	26.3

AR attributable risk, *ACPA* anti-citrullinated protein antibodies, *RF* rheumatoid factor

Table 5: the association between total Larsen score (in tertiles) and disability (HAQ ≥ 1)

	Odds ratio (95% CI)
Larsen 0	<i>ref</i>
Larsen 1-3	1.4 (0.6;3.3)
Larsen ≥ 4	2.5 (1.01;6.1)

**Figure 1:** Mean DAS (a) and ESR (b) over time for patients with and without any large joint damage

(HAQ ≥ 1) compared to patients in the lowest tertile (Larsen score of 0), with an odds ratio of 2.5 (95% CI 1.01;6.1). (table 5)

Over 8 years of DAS-targeted treatment, there was a small difference in disease activity between patients with and without damage in any large joint of 0.19 (95% CI 0.05;0.3). (figure 1a) ESR over 8 years was not significantly different for patients with and without damage in any large joint. (figure 1b)

DISCUSSION

Swelling, persistent swelling and persistent tenderness in individual large joints during the first 2 years of treatment in patients with recent onset RA were independently associated with joint damage after 8 years in the same joints. Although there was little radiological damage in the large joints, large joint damage showed a statistically significant association with functional ability, whereas small joint damage did not.

The association that was found between clinical signs of synovitis and joint damage in large joints is in line with what was found for damage in small joints.^{1,2} Local suppression of inflammation may also result in local prevention of damage. This was suggested by the finding that less erosions on MRI occurred in metacarpophalangeal joints that were treated with intra-articular corticosteroids on top of systemic treatment.¹⁰ Other independent predictors of later large joint damage were higher baseline ESR as indi-

1 cation of systemic inflammatory activity, and presence of auto-antibodies ACPA and
2 rheumatoid factor, previously also associated with damage progression in general.^{11,12}
3 If local treatment of swelling and tenderness could prevent later joint damage, this
4 would be especially beneficial in high risk patients. This is illustrated by the fact that
5 the attributable risk of having swelling and pain at least once is only 3 per 100 joints
6 in ACPA and RF negative patients compared to 17 per 100 joints in ACPA and RF posi-
7 tive patients. This means that if the effects of swelling and tenderness on joint damage
8 could be prevented, this would result in a risk reduction of 17% in autoantibody positive
9 patients compared to 3% in autoantibody negative patients.

10 In two older cohorts^{4,5} a high correlation between large joint damage and functional
11 ability was found. Although, possibly due to DAS-targeted treatment, there was less
12 severe damage in the patients who did show damage (median Larsen score 1) than
13 in older cohorts (median Larsen score 3 in the Drossaers-Bakker cohort), we found a
14 statistically significant correlation between large joint damage and functional ability.
15 Probably related to our finding that damage per joint was less severe than in the older
16 cohorts, the difference in HAQ between patients with or without large joint damage was
17 not above the clinically significant level of 0.19-0.24.¹³ As suggested by the analyses by
18 tertile, this difference would most likely be bigger when a more stringent cut-off of large
19 joint damage is used. The difference we found was largely attributable to damage of the
20 wrists (data not shown), as most daily activities inventoried in the HAQ require use of
21 the wrists. In small joints, the association between joint damage and functional ability
22 increases in time,¹⁴ so maybe this 8-year evaluation comes too soon to detect disabling
23 joint damage.

24 Because in this study baseline radiographs of the large joints or radiographs after 2 years
25 are not available, we cannot determine when joint damage occurred. In theory, tender-
26 ness or swelling recorded in the first 2 years of the study might have been the result of
27 early large joint damage. However, since large joint damage usually occurs later in the
28 disease course and is usually preceded by small joint damage,¹⁴⁻¹⁶ which was limited at
29 baseline in our study, swelling and tenderness in the first 2 years after diagnosis are most
30 likely to be the result of local synovitis, and not of joint damage. Of all large joints, 18%
31 was damaged after 8 years without showing any signs of clinical synovitis in the first 2
32 years of treatment. This may indicate that such damage was the result of inflammation
33 that occurred later in the disease stage, or perhaps of inflammation with subclinical
34 synovitis.¹⁰ We cannot confirm this as there were no other imaging techniques as part of
35 the study protocol. Our experienced musculoskeletal radiologist differentiated between
36 signs consistent with secondary osteoarthritis and signs consistent with primary OA, but
37 it is not impossible that there are joints in the database that received a score of 1 due
38 to primary OA signs. There was a small but statistically significant difference in disease
39

1 activity over 8 years follow-up between patients with and without any large joint dam-
2 age. However, this was not found for systemic inflammation as represented by the ESR.
3 Another potential limitation is that these data from the BeSt cohort are based on a selec-
4 tion of patients who had radiographs available and remained under follow-up. There
5 was no significant difference in large joint swelling and tenderness over 8 years between
6 patients who remained in follow-up with or without radiographs. This indicates that we
7 have no evidence of selection bias, which might influence the association between early
8 large joint swelling and tenderness and later large joint damage. Compared to patients
9 who remained in follow-up, patients no longer in follow-up in the BeSt study were on
10 average older and had slightly higher disease activity at baseline. It is likely that these
11 patients would have had worse functional ability but also possible that they have more
12 large joint damage at year 8 than the patients still under follow-up. This would not affect
13 the association between large joint damage and functional ability that we found.

14
15 In conclusion: in this treat to target cohort, early local signs of inflammation are inde-
16 pendently associated with local damage in the same large joints after 8 years, although
17 disease activity over 8 years was similar for both patients with and without large joint
18 damage. More than small joint damage, large joint damage is associated with functional
19 disability. This suggests that better suppression of local inflammation could prevent
20 future damage and disability, which would be especially relevant in autoantibody posi-
21 tive patients, as they have an increased risk of large joint damage. Additional studies to
22 determine the long term effects of local treatment are needed to give more insight into
23 whether this can indeed prevent large joint damage and disability.

1 REFERENCE LIST

- 2 1. Boers M, Kostense PJ, Verhoeven AC, van der Linden S. Inflammation and damage in an individual joint predict further damage in that joint in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2001;44:2242-6.
- 3 2. Klarenbeek NB, Guler-Yuksel M, van der Heijde DM et al. Clinical synovitis in a particular joint is associated with progression of erosions and joint space narrowing in that same joint, but not in patients initially treated with infliximab. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:2107-13.
- 4 3. Linn-Rasker SP, van der Helm-van Mil AH, Breedveld FC, Huizinga TW. Arthritis of the large joints - in particular, the knee - at first presentation is predictive for a high level of radiological destruction of the small joints in rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2007;66:646-50.
- 5 4. Drossaers-Bakker KW, Kroon HM, Zwinderman AH, Breedveld FC, Hazes JM. Radiographic damage of large joints in long-term rheumatoid arthritis and its relation to function. *Rheumatology (Oxford)* 2000;39:998-1003.
- 6 5. Kuper HH, van Leeuwen MA, van Riel PL et al. Radiographic damage in large joints in early rheumatoid arthritis: relationship with radiographic damage in hands and feet, disease activity, and physical disability. *Br J Rheumatol* 1997;36:855-60.
- 7 6. Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK, Allaart CF et al. Clinical and radiographic outcomes of four different treatment strategies in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis (the BeSt study): A randomized, controlled trial. *Arthritis Rheum* 2008;58:S126-S135.
- 8 7. Dirven L, van den Broek M, Kroon HM et al. Large-joint damage in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis and its association with treatment strategy and damage of the small joints. *Rheumatology (Oxford)* 2012;51:2262-8.
- 9 8. Larsen A. A radiological method for grading the severity of rheumatoid arthritis. *Scand J Rheumatol* 1975;4:225-33.
- 10 9. Bruce B, Fries JF. The Health Assessment Questionnaire (HAQ). *Clin Exp Rheumatol* 2005;23:S14-S18.
- 11 10. Conaghan PG, O'Connor P, McGonagle D et al. Elucidation of the relationship between synovitis and bone damage: a randomized magnetic resonance imaging study of individual joints in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2003;48:64-71.
- 12 11. De Rycke L, Peene I, Hoffman IE et al. Rheumatoid factor and anticitrullinated protein antibodies in rheumatoid arthritis: diagnostic value, associations with radiological progression rate, and extra-articular manifestations. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2004;63:1587-93.
- 13 12. van den Broek M, Dirven L, Klarenbeek N et al. The association of treatment response and joint damage with ACPA-status in recent-onset RA: a subanalysis of the 8-year follow-up of the BeSt study. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2011.
- 14 13. Pope JE, Khanna D, Norrie D, Ouimet JM. The minimally important difference for the health assessment questionnaire in rheumatoid arthritis clinical practice is smaller than in randomized controlled trials. *J Rheumatol* 2009;36:254-9.
- 15 14. Drossaers-Bakker KW, de Buck M, van Zeben D, Zwinderman AH, Breedveld FC, Hazes JM. Long-term course and outcome of functional capacity in rheumatoid arthritis: the effect of disease activity and radiologic damage over time. *Arthritis Rheum* 1999;42:1854-60.
- 16 15. Mottonen TT. Prediction of erosiveness and rate of development of new erosions in early rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 1988;47:648-53.
- 17 16. Scott DL, Coulton BL, Popert AJ. Long term progression of joint damage in rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 1986;45:373-8.

Chapter 3

Large joint damage in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis and its association with treatment strategy and damage of the small joints

M. van den Broek*

L. Dirven*

H.M. Kroon

B.A.M. Grillet

K.H. Han

P.J.S.M Kerstens

T.W.J. Huizinga

W.F. Lems

C.F. Allaart

** Both authors contributed equally*

Rheumatology 2012 Dec;51(12):2262-8.

1 ABSTRACT

2
3 **Objective** To determine the prevalence of large joint damage and the association with
4 small joint damage in patients with rheumatoid arthritis (RA) after eight years of low
5 disease activity score (DAS \leq 2.4)-targeted treatment.

6 **Methods** Radiological data of 290 patients participating in the BeSt study, a random-
7 ized trial comparing initial monotherapy and initial combination therapy strategies,
8 were used. Radiographs of large joints were scored using the Larsen score, of the small
9 joints using the Sharp-van der Heijde (SHS) score. With multivariable logistic regression
10 analysis an association between total damage of the small joints and of the large joints
11 was investigated.

12 **Results** After 8 years of treatment, damage was observed in 12% of shoulders, 10% of
13 elbows, 26% of wrists, 13% of hips, 18% of knees and 7% of the ankles. Damage in \geq 1
14 large joint was found in 64% of patients, with a median score of 1. No difference was
15 found between initial monotherapy or combination therapy strategies. There was a
16 significant association between damage progression in small joints and damage of \geq 1
17 large joint (OR 1.02, 95% CI 1.00;1.04).

18 **Conclusion** After 8 years of DAS-targeted treatment in early RA patients, large joint
19 damage was found in 64% of patients and was associated with small joint damage.
20 Continued DAS-targeted treatment is more important in damage suppression than
21 initial treatment strategy. Patients with more damage of hands and feet also have more
22 damage of the large joints.

1 INTRODUCTION

2
3 Radiographic damage in the small joints (hands and/or feet) occurs in most patients
4 with rheumatoid arthritis (RA) in the early years of disease.¹⁻³ Damage of the large joints
5 (shoulders, elbows, hips, knees and ankles) usually has a later onset.^{4,5} Since damage
6 of the large joints has an even larger impact on functional ability than small joint dam-
7 age^{6,7} prevention of large joint damage is a relevant goal in RA treatment. However, large
8 joints are not routinely monitored for damage progression in RA.

9 In older cohorts, damage progression in small and large joints was highly correlated.^{6,7}
10 It is not known if this is still the case, now that disease activity targeted treatment
11 strategies and new (combinations of) anti-rheumatic drugs have shown to adequately
12 suppress damage progression in small joints in many patients.⁸⁻¹⁰

13 Therefore, we looked at the prevalence of radiological damage in large joints in a disease
14 activity score (DAS)-targeted treatment cohort of RA patients with 8 years of disease du-
15 ration and investigated whether there is still a relation with damage progression in small
16 joints, and we investigated whether such a relation depends on small joints erosiveness
17 or joint space narrowing and whether it was influenced by the initial therapy.

18 19 20 METHODS

21 *Patients*

22
23 All data were collected in the BeSt study, a randomized clinical trial comparing four
24 different treatment strategies in patients with recent onset RA (revised 1987 American
25 College of Rheumatology (ACR) criteria). Patients were randomized to one of four treat-
26 ment strategies: (1) sequential monotherapy, (2) step-up therapy, (3) initial combination
27 therapy with tapered high-dose prednisolone or (4) initial combination therapy includ-
28 ing infliximab. Every three months, treatment adjustments were made based on the DAS
29 and treatment aimed at a DAS ≤ 2.4 . More details on the BeSt study design were previ-
30 ously published.^{11,12} At year 8, radiographs of the large joints were made for 290/347
31 patients who were still under follow-up. In 57/347 of the patients radiographs were not
32 made, mostly due to logistic reasons in the different hospitals, but also because a small
33 number of patients refused.

34 35 *Assessment of radiological damage*

36 Radiographs of the shoulders, elbows, wrists, hips, knees and ankles were scored by
37 an experienced musculoskeletal radiologist (HK) using the Larsen score (range 0-5 per
38 joint).¹³ Only joints showing specific signs of damage caused by rheumatoid arthritis
39 inflammation or secondary osteoarthritis, not primary osteoarthritis, according to HK

1 were scored as having damage. Intra-reader reliability was determined based on a
2 rescore of a random 10% of all radiographs, separately for each joint, with intraclass
3 correlation coefficients of 0.78 for the shoulders, 0.98 for the elbows, 0.89 for the wrists,
4 0.96 for the hips, 0.98 for the knees and 0.65 for the ankles. Overall, 93% of all rescored
5 radiographs were given the same score twice. Large joint damage was defined as a total
6 Larsen score ≥ 1 (at least one joint with damage ≥ 1 point). For the total Larsen score,
7 all separate joint scores of patients who had no more than 2 joint scores missing were
8 added up (maximum 60). Radiographs of the hands and feet were taken at baseline
9 and yearly up to year 8 and scored according to the Sharp-van der Heijde Score (SHS).
10 Two independent readers (LD and MB) scored these radiographs blinded for time order
11 and patient identity and the mean progression score of the two readers was used for
12 the analysis. The inter-observer intraclass correlation coefficient (ICC) was 0.96. Two
13 thresholds of radiological damage progression of the small joints of hands and feet were
14 defined: an increase in SHS scores ≥ 5 points (based on the smallest detectable change)
15 or an increase of ≥ 15 points (the highest 20%) over eight years time.

16 *Statistical analysis*

18 Demographic and clinical baseline characteristics for patients with and without damage
19 ≥ 1 point total Larsen were compared. Differences were tested using the chi-square test
20 for categorical data and either the Student's T-test or Mann Whitney U test for continuous
21 data, depending on the distribution of the tested variable. The distribution of damage in
22 the individual large joints was analyzed with a cluster analysis (TreeView, version 16) in
23 order to identify whether specific patterns of joint involvement occur.

24 Subsequently, a multivariable logistic regression analysis was performed to identify an
25 association between damage in the large joints and radiological damage progression in
26 the small joints over eight years time. For these analyses the wrists were not included in
27 the large joint score but only in the SHS. In the analysis small joint damage was entered
28 first as a continuous variable and next as a dichotomous variable with cut-offs of ≥ 5
29 points SHS and ≥ 15 points SHS. Estimates were adjusted for gender, treatment strategy,
30 rheumatoid factor (RF), anti-citrullinated protein antibodies (ACPA) or a combination of
31 RF and ACPA, and baseline age, erythrocyte sedimentation rate (ESR) and SHS. In addi-
32 tion, multivariable logistic analyses were repeated for narrowing and erosions separately
33 and simultaneously to determine if narrowing or erosion scores were independently
34 associated with damage in the large joints. Estimates were adjusted for gender, treat-
35 ment strategy, RF, ACPA or a combination of RF and ACPA, and baseline age, ESR and
36 narrowing and/or erosion score. To analyze the data, SPSS version 17.0 software (SPSS,
37 Chicago, IL, USA) was used. All tests were two-tailed and $p < 0.05$ was considered to be
38 statistically significant.

1 RESULTS

2
3 Patient characteristics, separately for patients with and without damage of the large
4 joints, are shown in table 1. Patients were on average 52 years old, most were female
5 (67%), had an average BMI of 26 and 67% and 60% of the patients were RF and ACPA-
6 positive, respectively. At baseline, disease was active with a mean DAS of 4.3, mean ESR
7 of 41 mm/hr, and the mean HAQ was 1.3. In 40% of the patients erosive disease of the
8 small joints was present, and the median SHS score at baseline was 2 points.

9 The 290 patients with large joint radiographs were younger (52 versus 58 years) and had
10 a slightly lower DAS (4.3 versus 4.5) and HAQ (1.3 versus 1.5) and a higher median SHS
11 (2.5 versus 2 points) than the 218 other patients in the BeSt cohort who were no longer
12 under follow-up or did not have large joint radiographs made. Further, more patients
13 with large joint radiographs had been treated with initial combination therapy with
14 infliximab and less with initial combination therapy with prednisolone or with step-up
15 combination therapy.

16
17 **Table 1:** baseline characteristics of 290 out of 508 recent-onset RA patients in the BeSt study

18 Baseline characteristics	All patients (n=290)	Patients without damage (n=128)	Patients with damage (n=162)	p-value
19 Age, mean ± SD years	52 (12)	49 (11)	54 (12)	<0.001
20 Female gender, n (%)	195 (67)	84 (66)	111 (69)	0.60
21 Symptom duration, median (IQR) weeks	23 (14-52)	23 (13-51)	24 (14-53)	0.76
22 DAS, mean ± SD	4.3 (0.9)	4.3 (0.9)	4.4 (0.8)	0.69
23 HAQ, mean ± SD	1.3 (0.6)	1.3 (0.6)	1.4 (0.7)	0.44
24 BMI, mean ± SD	26 (4)	26 (4)	26 (4)	0.69
25 ESR, mean ± SD	41 (27)	34 (22)	43 (29)	<0.05
26 SHS, mean ± SD	4 (6)	3 (6)	5 (6)	<0.05
27 Total Larsen score, median (IQR)	1 (0-2)	0 (0-0)	2 (1-4)	<0.001
28 RF positive, n (%)	192 (67)	80 (63)	112 (69)	0.24
29 ACPA-positive, n (%)	173 (60)	72 (57)	101 (62)	0.31
30 Smoking yes, n (%)	95 (33)	46 (36)	49 (30)	0.28
31 Treatment strategy				0.94
32 <i>Sequential monotherapy</i>	73 (25)	30 (23)	43 (27)	
33 <i>Step-up therapy</i>	60 (21)	27 (21)	33 (20)	
34 <i>Initial combination with prednisolone</i>	70 (24)	31 (24)	39 (24)	
35 <i>Initial combination with infliximab</i>	87 (30)	40 (31)	47 (29)	

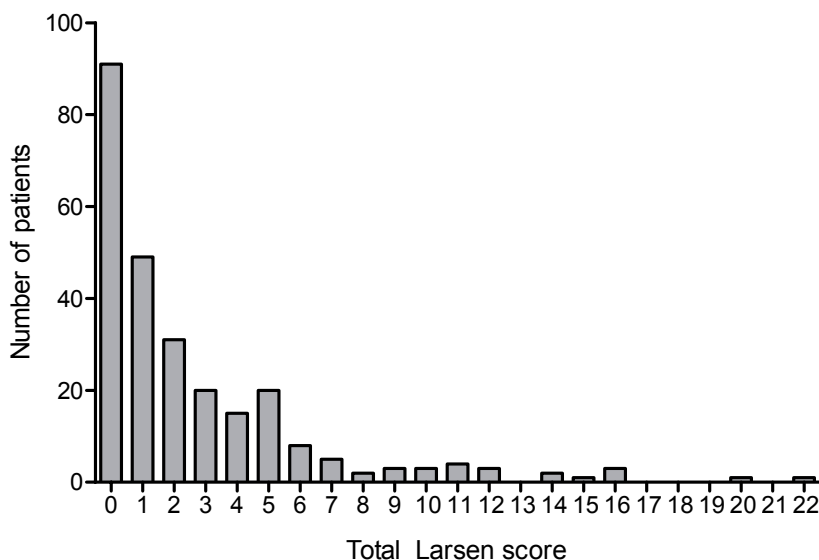
36 DAS disease activity score, HAQ health assessment questionnaire, BMI body mass index, ESR erythrocyte
37 sedimentation rate, SHS Sharp-van der Heijde Score, IQR inter-quartile range, RF rheumatoid factor, ACPA
anti-citrullinated protein antibodies

38 Patients were categorized with and without damage ≥1 point of the total Larsen score in the large joints

1 Radiological damage in the large joints

2 Joint damage (≥ 1 point Larsen) was observed in 64/532 (12%) of the shoulders, 51/538
 3 (10%) of the elbows, 146/563 (26%) of the wrists, 67/521 (13%) of the hips, 95/528 (18%)
 4 of the knees and 39/544 (7%) of the ankles. Sixty-four percent of the patients had damage
 5 in at least 1 large joint. Of the patients with damage, 31% had damage in only one
 6 joint, 24% in 2 joints, 13% in three joints and 32% in four or more joints.(figure 1) Mean
 7 (SD) total Larsen score was 2.7 (3.7) and median (IQR) total Larsen score was 1 (0-4). The
 8 cluster analysis identified clusters of bilateral damage in the wrists, the knees, hips and
 9 elbows (right wrist clusters with left wrist, right knee with left knee, etc.), showing that
 10 symmetrical involvement in RA extends to symmetrical damage of the joints.(figure 2)
 11 Seven percent of the patients had one or more joint prostheses; two elbows, two wrists,
 12 15 hips, 14 knees and one ankle prosthesis. Most patients (52%) had one prosthesis, 33%
 13 had prostheses in two joints and 14% had prostheses in three joints. In 50% of the cases
 14 prostheses were placed because of degenerative joint disease (primary osteoarthritis),
 15 in 35% because of secondary osteoarthritis, in 12% due to other reasons such as fracture
 16 or dysplasia and in 3% the reason was unknown.

17 There was no significant difference in median total Larsen scores between patients ini-
 18 tially treated with monotherapy and patients initially treated with combination therapy.
 19 The median (IQR) total Larsen in the initial monotherapy group was 1.5 (0-5), 2 (0-4) in
 20 the step-up group and 1 (0-3) both in the initial combination therapy with prednisolone
 21 group and the initial combination therapy with infliximab group.



22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39 **Figure 1:** Frequencies of total Larsen scores of 290 patients, after 8 years of treatment

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39

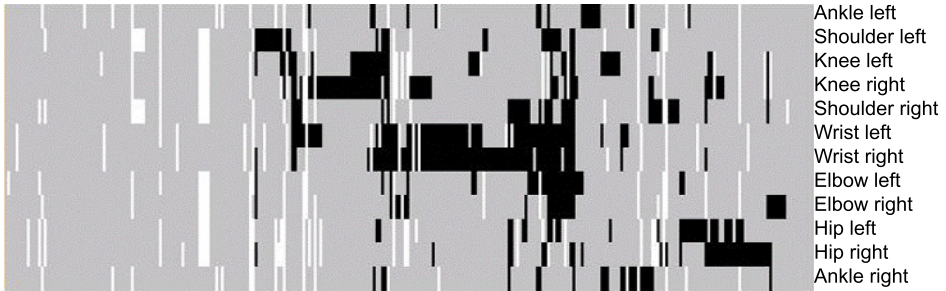


Figure 2: Cluster analysis to identify specific patterns of joint involvement
Each column represents a specific patient and each row a specific joint. Black indicates that a patient has damage (≥ 1 point Larsen score) in that specific joint, grey indicates no damage and white indicates that a joint score is missing.

Seventy-two percent of the 290 BeSt patients in this analysis had radiological damage (>0.5 point) of the small joints after 8 years. Thirty-three percent of the patients had progression ≥ 5 points SHS and 19% had progression ≥ 15 points SHS in 8 years. Mean (\pm SD) damage progression was highest in the first year (2.7 ± 1.1) and stabilized thereafter with a mean (SD) progression of 1.2 (4) SHS points per year in these patients. Patients with large joint damage (total Larsen without wrists ≥ 1) had more small joint damage progression per year than patients without large joint damage, (figure 3) but the difference was only significant in the first year of treatment: mean (SD) SHS progression in patients with large joint damage 4 (13) and in patients without large joint damage 1 (4) ($p < 0.05$).

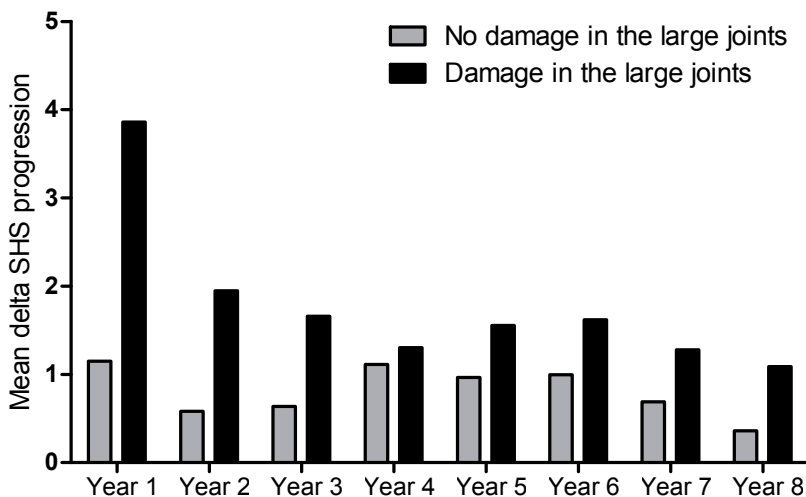


Figure 3: Mean radiological damage progression (SHS) of the small joints per year, separately for patients with and without large joint damage

Table 2: associations between radiological damage progression in the small joints (model 1 with delta SHS, model 2 with ≥ 5 and model 3 with ≥ 15 points SHS) and damage ≥ 1 point in at least one large joint, presented in odds ratios (OR) and their 95% CI

		Crude odds ratio (95% CI)	Adjusted odds ratio* (95% CI)
Model 1	Delta SHS 0-8	1.03 (1.01;1.05)	1.02 (1.00;1.04)
Model 2	<5	<i>ref</i>	<i>ref</i>
	≥ 5	2.6 (1.5;4.4)	2.0 (1.1;3.8)
Model 3	<15	<i>ref</i>	<i>ref</i>
	≥ 15	3.3 (1.7;6.7)	2.6 (1.2;5.6)

*Adjusted for gender, treatment strategy, RF/ACPA/combination of RF and ACPA, baseline SHS, age and ESR

Radiological damage progression in small joints (SHS) was significantly associated with damage of the large joints with an odds ratio (OR) of 1.02 (95% CI 1.00;1.04). Radiological damage progression ≥ 5 points and ≥ 15 points SHS were both independently associated with damage ≥ 1 total Larsen score in the large joints, with ORs of 2.0 (95% CI 1.1;3.8) and 2.6 (95% CI 1.2;5.6), respectively.(table 2) Thus, patients with more damage progression in small joints had a higher risk of damage of the large joints.

Both an increase in joint space narrowing and an increase in erosion score over 8 years were significantly associated with damage of the large joints (OR 1.04, 95% CI 1.00;1.07 and OR 1.05, 95% CI 1.01;1.09, respectively), but when both were entered in one model, neither was independently associated with damage of the large joints (OR 1.03, 95% CI 0.97;1.09 and OR 1.02, 95% CI 0.97;1.07, respectively).

DISCUSSION

After 8 years of treatment, 64% of the patients with RA have developed radiological damage in large joints, despite tight control DAS-targeted therapy adjustments aimed at low DAS (≤ 2.4). The percentage we found (64%) is similar to what was reported in non-DAS-targeted treated historical cohorts, but the per patient severity was less.^{6,7} In patients from our Rheumatoid Arthritis Patients in Training (RAPIT) trial who were matched for 8 years symptom duration, the percentage of patients with large joint damage was 79%.¹⁴ Since patients in the BeSt cohort were selected on active disease at baseline, the observed difference may be the result of earlier and DAS-targeted treatment in our cohort. Similar results were previously found for small joint damage.^{7,8} Further, in the RAPIT cohort radiographs of the tarsus and not of the wrists were used for the total Larsen score, while in the BeSt cohort radiographs of the wrists and not the tarsus were used. However, since in the BeSt cohort the wrists were most often and severely damaged, it

1 is unlikely that we underestimated the total large joint damage in that cohort. Although
2 in the BeSt cohort more patients had been treated with initial combination therapy
3 including prednisolone or infliximab, it is unlikely that this explains the difference in
4 large joint damage between the cohorts, since in a separate analysis in the BeSt cohort
5 we found no difference in large joint damage between patients initially treated with
6 monotherapy (sequential or step-up) and patients initially treated with combination
7 therapy (including either prednisolone or infliximab). This was different in the FIN-RACo
8 study, where after 11 years of treatment there was less large joint damage in the initial
9 DMARD combination therapy group than in the DMARD monotherapy group.¹⁵ In the
10 first 2 years of FIN-RACo, there were less treatment adjustments than in the first years
11 of the BeSt study, resulting in a considerable difference in clinical response still after 1
12 year of treatment. In the BeSt study there was a statistically significant difference in small
13 joint damage progression between the initial monotherapy groups and the initial combination
14 therapy groups in the first years of treatment, but in the following years this
15 difference is lost due to the larger effect of similar low disease activity in all treatment
16 groups, as a result of continued frequent DAS-targeted treatment adjustments.^{11,12} For
17 large joint damage, the effect of initial treatment strategy may be similar to the effect
18 on small joint damage, but since large joint damage tends to occur later in the course of
19 the disease, when disease activity in the BeSt study was well suppressed, the continued
20 DAS-targeted treatment may be even more effective.^{4,5}

21 In contrast to previous studies,^{6,7} our cohort was treated according to a DAS-targeted
22 protocol, resulting in significantly better suppression of damage progression in the
23 small joints.^{8,11,12,16} Therefore we expected also little damage in the large joints, resulting
24 in a smaller or even absent association between small and large joint damage. However
25 we did find in this DAS-targeted BeSt cohort that total small joint damage progression
26 is associated with large joint damage. Neither small joint erosions nor small joint space
27 narrowing score were independently associated with damage in the large joints. To our
28 knowledge we are the first to examine these features of joint damage separately.

29 Interpreting radiographic damage in the large joints can be difficult since damage may
30 also be caused by primary degenerative processes or osteoarthritis, which may be found
31 in a substantial number of older patients, or secondary osteoarthritis due to other causes
32 than RA.^{17,18} Experienced musculoskeletal radiologists such as HK recognize patterns of
33 damage both within and between large joints as primary degenerative damage or as
34 rheumatoid damage. Nevertheless, we cannot rule out the possibility of an overestimation
35 of large joint damage in our cohort. The fact that patients with large joint damage
36 were on average older may suggest this. Still, including non-rheumatic damage in our
37 analysis would result in an underestimation of the association between small and large
38 joint damage rather than an overestimation. Therefore, we do not think that this possibility
39 undermines our conclusions.

1 In 7% of the evaluated patients in this cohort joint replacement surgery had occurred,
2 which is a similar prevalence as previously reported.^{6, 19} This would suggest that severely
3 damaged joints occurred as often as in older cohorts. Since we have excluded the joints
4 with a replacement from our analysis, one might even argue that we have underesti-
5 mated large joint damage. However, the medical records showed that the majority of
6 joint replacements were due to osteoarthritis and not rheumatoid arthritis. And it is
7 likely that, in comparison to older cohorts, patients in the BeSt cohort had joint replace-
8 ment surgery in relatively less damaged joints, due to advanced technical possibilities,
9 shorter waiting lists and changed insights in timing of joint replacements.

10
11 In conclusion, after 8 years of DAS-targeted treatment, a similar percentage of patients
12 with some damage, and a similar percentage of joint replacements was found as was
13 reported in historical cohorts. However, per patient large joint damage appeared to be
14 less severe. Possibly reflecting the benefit of 8 years of targeted treatment, no difference
15 in large joint damage between patients initially treated with monotherapy and patients
16 initially treated with combination therapy was found. As in older cohorts, large joint
17 damage was found to be associated with damage in small joints of the hands and feet.
18 This implies that monitoring small joint damage is sufficient to guide treatment deci-
19 sions in order to prevent large joint damage and long term disability.

1 REFERENCE LIST

- 2 1. Pincus T, Callahan LF, Fuchs HA, Larsen A, Kaye J. Quantitative analysis of hand radiographs in
- 3 rheumatoid arthritis: time course of radiographic changes, relation to joint examination mea-
- 4 sures, and comparison of different scoring methods. *J Rheumatol* 1995;22:1983-9.
- 5 2. Scott DL. Radiological progression in established rheumatoid arthritis. *J Rheumatol Suppl*
- 6 2004;69:55-65.
- 7 3. van der Heijde DM, van Leeuwen MA, van Riel PL, van de Putte LB. Radiographic progression on
- 8 radiographs of hands and feet during the first 3 years of rheumatoid arthritis measured according
- 9 to Sharp's method (van der Heijde modification). *J Rheumatol* 1995;22:1792-6.
- 10 4. Mottonen TT. Prediction of erosiveness and rate of development of new erosions in early rheuma-
- 11 toid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 1988;47:648-53.
- 12 5. Scott DL, Coulton BL, Popert AJ. Long term progression of joint damage in rheumatoid arthritis.
- 13 *Ann Rheum Dis* 1986;45:373-8.
- 14 6. Drossaers-Bakker KW, Kroon HM, Zwinderman AH, Breedveld FC, Hazes JM. Radiographic dam-
- 15 age of large joints in long-term rheumatoid arthritis and its relation to function. *Rheumatology*
- 16 (Oxford) 2000;39:998-1003.
- 17 7. Kuper HH, van Leeuwen MA, van Riel PL et al. Radiographic damage in large joints in early rheu-
- 18 matoid arthritis: relationship with radiographic damage in hands and feet, disease activity, and
- 19 physical disability. *Br J Rheumatol* 1997;36:855-60.
- 20 8. Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK, Kerstens PJ et al. DAS-driven therapy versus routine
- 21 care in patients with recent-onset active rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:65-9.
- 22 9. Grigor C, Capell H, Stirling A et al. Effect of a treatment strategy of tight control for rheumatoid
- 23 arthritis (the TICORA study): a single-blind randomised controlled trial. *Lancet* 2004;364:263-9.
- 24 10. Verstappen SM, Jacobs JW, van der Veen MJ et al. Intensive treatment with methotrexate in early
- 25 rheumatoid arthritis: aiming for remission. *Computer Assisted Management in Early Rheumatoid*
- 26 *Arthritis (CAMERA, an open-label strategy trial)*. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2007;66:1443-9.
- 27 11. Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK, Allaart CF et al. Clinical and radiographic outcomes
- 28 of four different treatment strategies in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis (the BeSt study):
- 29 a randomized, controlled trial. *Arthritis Rheum* 2005;52:3381-90.
- 30 12. Klarenbeek NB, Guler-Yuksel M, van der Kooij SM et al. The impact of four dynamic, goal-steered
- 31 treatment strategies on the 5-year outcomes of rheumatoid arthritis patients in the BeSt study.
- 32 *Ann Rheum Dis* 2011;70:1039-46.
- 33 13. Larsen A. A radiological method for grading the severity of rheumatoid arthritis. *Scand J Rheuma-*
- 34 *tol* 1975;4:225-33.
- 35 14. de Jong Z, Munneke M, Zwinderman AH et al. Is a long-term high-intensity exercise program
- 36 effective and safe in patients with rheumatoid arthritis? Results of a randomized controlled trial.
- 37 *Arthritis Rheum* 2003;48:2415-24.
- 38 15. Rantalaiho V, Korpela M, Laasonen L et al. Early combination disease-modifying antirheumatic
- 39 drug therapy and tight disease control improve long-term radiologic outcome in patients with
- early rheumatoid arthritis: the 11-year results of the Finnish Rheumatoid Arthritis Combination
- Therapy trial. *Arthritis Res Ther* 2010;12:R122.
16. van der Kooij SM, Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK et al. Drug-free remission, func-
- tioning and radiographic damage after 4 years of response-driven treatment in patients with
- recent-onset rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2009;68:914-21.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39

17. Saltzman MD, Mercer DM, Warne WJ, Bertelsen AL, Matsen FA, III. Comparison of patients undergoing primary shoulder arthroplasty before and after the age of fifty. *J Bone Joint Surg Am* 2010;92:42-7.
18. Yamada E, Thomas DC. Common musculoskeletal diagnoses of upper and lower extremities in older patients. *Mt Sinai J Med* 2011;78:546-57.
19. Nishino J, Tanaka S, Matsui T et al. Prevalence of joint replacement surgery in rheumatoid arthritis patients: cross-sectional analysis in a large observational cohort in Japan. *Mod Rheumatol* 2009;19:260-4.

Chapter 4

Rapid radiological progression in the first year of early RA is predictive of disability and joint damage progression during 8 years of follow-up: post hoc analyses from the BeSt study

M. van den Broek
L. Dirven
J.K. de Vries-Bouwstra
A.J. Dehpoor
Y.P.M. Goekoop-Ruiterman
A.H. Gerards
P.J.S.M. Kerstens
T.W.J. Huizinga
W.F. Lems
C.F. Allaart

Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases 2012 Sep;71(9):1530-3

1 **ABSTRACT**

2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39

Objective Several prediction models for rapid radiological progression (RRP) in the first year of RA have been designed to aid rheumatologists in their choice of initial treatment. We assessed the association between rapid radiological progression and disability and joint damage progression in 8 years.

Methods Patients from the BeSt cohort were used. RRP was defined as an increase of ≥ 5 points Sharp-van der Heijde Score (SHS) in year 1. Functional ability over 8 years, measured with the Health Assessment Questionnaire (HAQ), was compared for patients with and without RRP using linear mixed models. Joint damage progression from year 1-8 was compared using logistic regression analyses.

Results RRP was observed in 102/465 patients. Over 8 years, patients with RRP had worse functional ability: difference in HAQ score 0.21 (0.14 after adjustment for DAS over time). RRP was associated with joint damage progression ≥ 25 points SHS in year 1- 8: odds ratio 4.6.

Conclusion Rapid radiological progression in year 1 is a predictor of worse functional ability over 8 years, independent of baseline joint damage and disease activity. Patients with RRP have more joint damage progression in subsequent years. This makes RRP a relevant outcome to base the initial treatment decision on.

1 INTRODUCTION

2
3 Minimizing joint damage (progression) to prevent disability is an important treatment
4 goal of rheumatoid arthritis.¹ Several prediction models have been designed to identify
5 patients at risk of rapid radiological progression in the first year of treatment (RRP), in
6 order to individualize initial treatment strategies.^{2,3} But is there clinical relevance in
7 whether or not a patient has rapid radiological damage progression? To our knowledge,
8 it has not been investigated whether RRP is associated with functional disability in
9 subsequent years. Therefore we asked whether patients with RRP in year one, defined
10 as an increase in Sharp-van der Heijde Score (SHS) of ≥ 5 ,⁴ had worse functional ability
11 in the first 8 years of treatment. Secondly we investigated whether RRP is a predictor of
12 subsequent joint damage progression.

14 METHODS

16 *Patients*

17
18 All patients with radiological data at baseline and after 1 year of treatment from the
19 BeSt cohort were analyzed (465/508). Patients included in the BeSt study, a randomized
20 controlled trial, were treated according to 4 treatment strategies, aimed at a disease
21 activity score (DAS) ≤ 2.4 . Initial therapy was sequential or step-up monotherapy (start-
22 ing with methotrexate) or combination therapy with prednisolone or with infliximab. If
23 the DAS was ≤ 2.4 for ≥ 6 months, medication was tapered to monotherapy. Details of the
24 BeSt study were published previously.⁵

26 *Study endpoints*

27 To evaluate radiological progression, the Sharp-van der Heijde score was used. Radio-
28 graphs from baseline and year 1 were scored by two readers, blinded for patient identity
29 and time order. The average progression score of these readers was used to classify pa-
30 tients as with RRP (change in SHS ≥ 5) or without (change < 5). This threshold is similar to
31 the smallest detectable difference (SDD) of the first study year.⁵ Radiological progression
32 from year 0-8 was assessed by two other readers according to the same method, using
33 radiographs of years 0-1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8. The inter-observer intraclass correlation coef-
34 ficient was 0.96. Functional ability and disease activity were measured every 3 months
35 using the Health Assessment Questionnaire (HAQ) and DAS respectively.

37 *Statistical analysis*

38 The HAQ score over 8 years was compared for patients with and without RRP using linear
39 mixed models, to incorporate missing patient data, with a Toeplitz covariance structure.

1 The estimate was adjusted for treatment group, baseline ESR, HAQ, SHS and the pres-
2 ence of rheumatoid factor (RF), anti-citrullinated protein antibodies (ACPA) or both. To
3 assess the contribution of disease activity to functional ability over time, the analysis
4 was repeated adjusted for these variables and for DAS over time. The mean HAQ over
5 time was calculated using these models and depicted in a graph. Because the definition
6 of RRP was relatively arbitrary, we investigated if patients with even more progression
7 in year 1 would also show more disability. We divided all patients into deciles of SHS
8 change in year 1. The lowest score of the 9th and 10th decile were 5.5 and 9.5 respectively.
9 We used data driven cut-offs to avoid multiple testing. HAQ over time was compared
10 for patients with a progression score of <5.5 or ≥5.5 and for patients with a progres-
11 sion score of <9.5 or ≥9.5, using linear mixed models as described above. To compare
12 disease activity over time for patients with and without RRP, linear mixed models with a
13 Toeplitz covariance structure were used. The analysis was adjusted for treatment group,
14 baseline DAS, SHS and RF, ACPA or RF and ACPA. Adding age and gender to this model
15 or the models with HAQ did not change the results, nor did adding an interaction term
16 between RRP and treatment group.
17 Joint damage progression from year 1-8 was compared for patients with and without
18 RRP using the Mann-Whitney U test. Logistic regression analyses were then used to
19 compare risk of damage progression of ≥5 (SDD) and ≥25 points (progression in the 10%
20 of patients with highest progression scores in years 1-8), adjusted for treatment group,
21 baseline ESR and SHS and RF/ACPA or RF and ACPA.

24 RESULTS

26 RRP was observed in 102/465 (22%) patients. Patients with RRP were more often ACPA
27 and RF positive and treated with initial monotherapy. Patients with RRP had a higher
28 baseline ESR (54 versus 37 mm/hr, p-value <0.001) and CRP (60 versus 31, p-value <0.001).
29 They had worse functional ability (HAQ 1.5, versus 1.4, p-value 0.04) and more radiologi-
30 cal damage: median baseline SHS 5.8 versus 1.5, p-value <0.001.(table 1) The number of
31 treatment steps patients had failed on and the number of patients failed on all protocol
32 steps after 8 years was higher in patients with RRP, p-values 0.001 and <0.001. At year 8,
33 133/465 patients were lost to follow-up: 29% of patients without RRP, 27% of patients
34 with RRP, p=0.6. Differences in baseline characteristics for patients without and with
35 radiological progression ≥9.5 in year 1 were comparable to these results.(table S1)

37 *Functional ability*

38 Over 8 years, there was a statistically significant difference (0.21 (95% CI 0.10;0.33)) in HAQ
39 score for patients with and without RRP.(figure 1) For groups 1 and 2 the difference was 0.20

Table 1: baseline characteristics of patients with and without RRP after 1 year of DAS-targeted treatment

	Without RRP (n=363)	With RRP (n=102)	p-value
Female gender, %	67	72	0.3
Age	54 (13)	55 (13)	0.5
Symptom dur., wks, median (IQR)	24 (14-52)	24 (14-58)	0.5
ACPA pos, %	57	77	<0.001
RF pos, %	60	82	<0.001
Smoker, %	35	36	0.9
Initial treatment, %			<0.001
Sequential monotherapy	20	40	
Step-up monotherapy	21	33	
Combination with pred	29	16	
Combination with ifx	31	11	
BMI	26 (4)	26 (4)	0.9
DAS	4.4 (0.8)	4.5 (0.9)	0.07
ESR	37 (24)	54 (33)	<0.001
CRP	31 (37)	60 (56)	<0.001
HAQ	1.4 (0.7)	1.5 (0.7)	0.04
SHS, median (IQR)	1.5 (0.0-4.0)	5.8 (2.0-11.5)	<0.001
Treatment steps failed on, median (IQR)	1 (1-3)	3 (1-5)	0.001

ACPA anti-citrullinated protein antibodies, RF rheumatoid factor, BMI body mass index, DAS disease activity score, ESR erythrocyte sedimentation rate, CRP C-reactive protein, HAQ health assessment questionnaire score, SHS Sharp-van der Heijde Score

Data are presented as mean (SD), unless stated otherwise

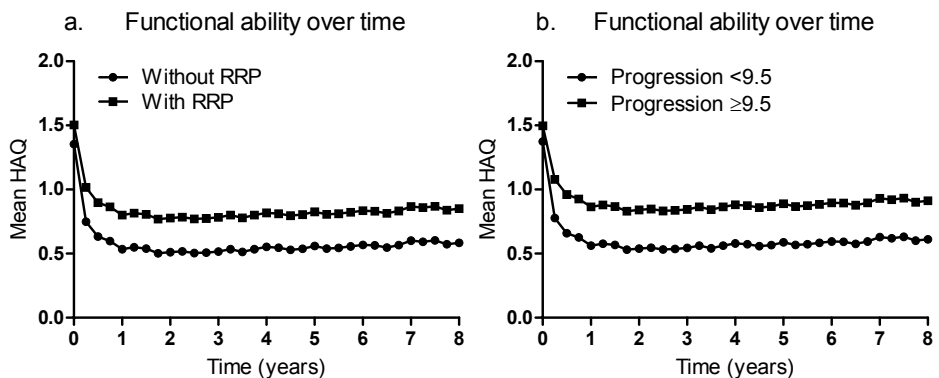


Figure 1: Mean Health Assessment Questionnaire score (HAQ) over 8 years for patients with and without rapid radiological progression SHS ≥ 5 in year 1 (RRP) (a) and for patients with progression < 9.5 or ≥ 9.5 points in year 1 (b)

Adjusted for baseline HAQ, treatment strategy, baseline ESR and Sharp-van der Heijde Score and presence of RF and/or ACPA (using linear mixed models, which take into account missing patient data)

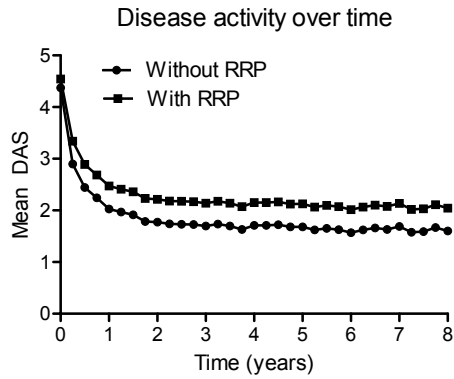


Figure S1: Disease activity over time for patients with and without rapid radiological progression in year 1, mean estimated values from linear mixed models

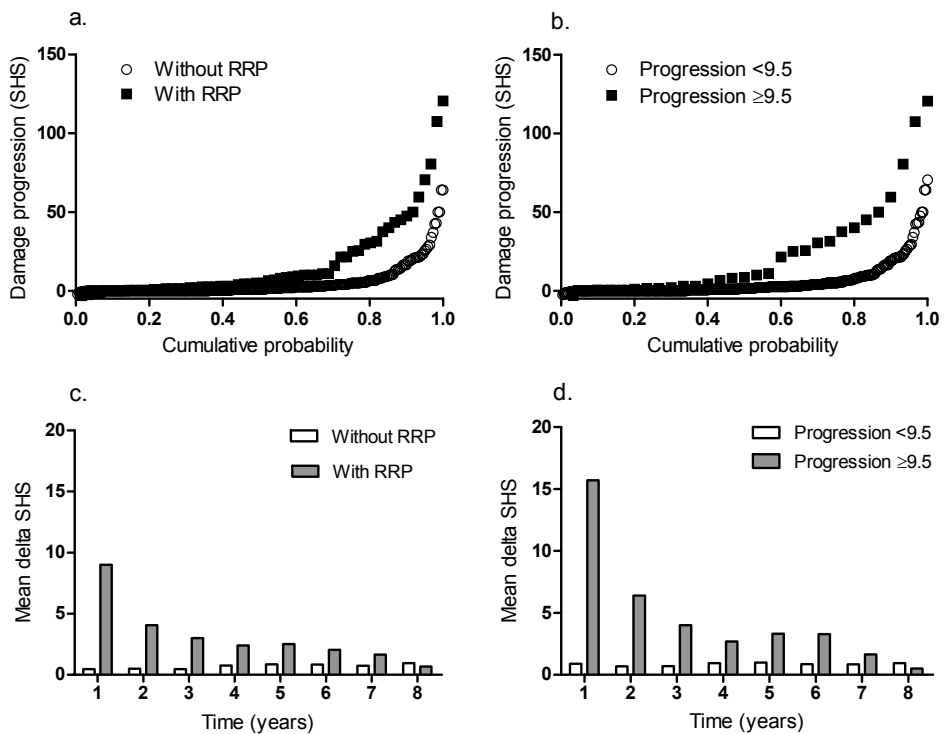


Figure 2: Joint damage progression in year 1-8 and yearly joint damage progression over time for patients with and without rapid radiological progression SHS ≥ 5 in year 1 (RRP) (a and c), and for patients with <9.5 or ≥ 9.5 points progression in year 1 (b and d)
 n (no RRP/RRP) yr 1: 363/102, yr 2: 326/85, yr 3: 305/81, yr 4: 296/82, yr 5: 272/78, yr 6: 236/64, yr 7: 221/61, yr 8: 216/61

Table S1: a comparison of baseline characteristics for patients with <9.5 and ≥9.5 points (SHS) damage progression in the first year of treatment

	<9.5 points progression (n=421)	≥9.5 points progression (n=44)	p-value
Female gender, %	68	66	0.8
Age, mean (SD)	54 (13)	54 (13)	0.7
Symptom duration, wks, median (IQR)	24 (14-51)	23 (13-71)	0.4
ACPA pos, %	59	84	0.001
RF pos, %	62	86	0.001
Smoker, %	34	46	0.2
Initial treatment, %			<0.001
Sequential monotherapy	22	48	
Step-up monotherapy	24	30	
Combination with pred	27	14	
Combination with ifx	28	9	
BMI, mean (SD)	26 (4)	25 (4)	0.2
DAS, mean (SD)	4.4 (0.9)	4.6 (0.8)	0.1
ESR, mean (SD)	38 (25)	66 (37)	<0.001
CRP, mean (SD)	35 (14)	66 (51)	<0.001
HAQ, mean (SD)	1.4 (0.5)	1.5 (0.7)	0.4
SHS, median (IQR)	2.0 (0.0-6.0)	5.8 (1.3-10.9)	0.003

ACPA anti-citrullinated protein antibodies, RF rheumatoid factor, BMI body mass index, DAS disease activity score, ESR erythrocyte sedimentation rate, CRP C-reactive protein, HAQ health assessment questionnaire score, SHS Sharp-van der Heijde Score

Data are presented as mean (SD), unless stated otherwise

(95% CI 0.05;0.34), for groups 3 and 4: 0.27 (95% CI 0.08;0.45). DAS over time in RRP patients was also higher than in non-RRP patients: difference 0.33 (95% CI 0.18;0.48). (figure S1) After adjustment for DAS over time, the difference in HAQ score was statistically, but not clinically significant: 0.14 (95% CI 0.05;0.24). The difference in HAQ score between the 10% of patients with the highest progression score in year 1 and the other 90% was 0.27 (95% CI 0.12;0.41), 0.20 (95% CI 0.08;0.33) after adjustment for DAS over time. The difference in HAQ score for patients with and without damage progression ≥5.5 (top 20% of progression scores versus the other 80%) was 0.15 (95% CI 0.06;0.25) after adjustment for DAS over time.

Joint damage

Patients with RRP in year 1 had more joint damage progression in year 1-8, (figure 2) with a median progression score of 5.0 (IQR 1.5-25.3) compared to 1.0 (IQR 0.0-5.0) for patients without RRP (p<0.001). The OR of ≥5 points progression was 2.0 (95% CI 0.96;4.2). Patients with RRP had an increased risk of damage progression ≥25 in year 1-8: OR of 4.6 (95% CI 1.6;12.7). Of the patients without RRP, 5% had more than 25 units progression in years 1-8. The mean yearly progression score was never higher than the SDD (5) in either group.

1 When comparing the 10% of patients with the highest progression score in year 1 to the
2 other 90% (cut-off 9.5), similar results were seen for progression ≥ 5 in year 1-8: OR 1.8
3 (95% CI 0.7;4.5). The risk of being in the top 10% of progression scores again in years 1-8
4 (progression ≥ 25) was higher: OR 6.6 (95% CI 2.2;19.8). The median progression score in
5 year 1 in these patients was 15.5 points SHS (IQR 12.5-22.0).

8 DISCUSSION

10 Rapid radiological progression, defined as an increase of ≥ 5 points in Sharp-van der
11 Heijde score in the first year of treatment, is associated with worse functional ability in
12 later years and more radiological damage progression. This can only be partly explained
13 by higher disease activity in these patients. Our results show that rapid radiological
14 progression is a clinically relevant outcome to be used in prediction models that can
15 help choose the best initial treatment for patients with newly diagnosed RA.

16 The impact of rapid radiological progression with this threshold on functional ability is
17 relatively small. Based on an estimated minimally important difference (MID) of the HAQ
18 score of 0.20-0.24,⁶ the statistically significant difference in HAQ over 8 years explained by
19 RRP, not disease activity, was not clinically relevant. Probably this is because the follow-up
20 period of 8 years is still short. More importantly, after the first 1-2 years yearly damage pro-
21 gression in all patients is much lower and shows a tendency to decrease with time. (*figures*
22 *2c and 2d*) This is most likely due to the continuous three-monthly DAS ≤ 2.4 steered treat-
23 ment adjustments in the BeSt cohort, resulting in low disease activity in the vast majority
24 of patients. Still, yearly progression in patients with RRP continues to be higher than in
25 patients without RRP, who hardly progress at all. We found that patients with RRP have
26 an increased risk of subsequent joint damage progression. Combined with the effect of
27 ageing,⁷ after a longer follow-up period, this continuous damage progression may lead to
28 significantly more functional disability. Our results also show that the 10% of patients who
29 had an increase of ≥ 9.5 points SHS in the first year have even worse functional ability after
30 8 years. We found a clinically meaningful difference in mean HAQ score between these
31 10% and the other patients after adjustment for disease activity over time.

32 In conclusion, rapid radiological progression in the first year of treatment is an inde-
33 pendent predictor of later functional disability and thus not only a radiologically but
34 also a clinically relevant early outcome to base the initial choice of treatment on. This
35 may mean that, as earlier studies have shown^{2,3}, patients with a low risk of RRP require
36 less intensive initial therapy to prevent radiological damage progression than patients
37 with a high risk, provided that this therapy offers early symptom relief and provided
38 treatment remains 'treat to target'.

REFERENCE LIST

1. Smolen JS, Aletaha D, Bijlsma JW et al. Treating rheumatoid arthritis to target: recommendations of an international task force. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:631-7.
2. Vastesaeger N, Xu S, Aletaha D, St Clair EW, Smolen JS. A pilot risk model for the prediction of rapid radiographic progression in rheumatoid arthritis. *Rheumatology (Oxford)* 2009;48:1114-21.
3. Visser K, Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK et al. A matrix risk model for the prediction of rapid radiographic progression in patients with rheumatoid arthritis receiving different dynamic treatment strategies: post hoc analyses from the BeSt study. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:1333-7.
4. Bruynesteyn K, van der Heijde D, Boers M et al. Determination of the minimal clinically important difference in rheumatoid arthritis joint damage of the Sharp/van der Heijde and Larsen/Scott scoring methods by clinical experts and comparison with the smallest detectable difference. *Arthritis Rheum* 2002;46:913-20.
5. Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK, Allaart CF et al. Clinical and radiographic outcomes of four different treatment strategies in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis (the BeSt study): a randomized, controlled trial. *Arthritis Rheum* 2005;52:3381-90.
6. Pope JE, Khanna D, Norrie D, Ouimet JM. The minimally important difference for the health assessment questionnaire in rheumatoid arthritis clinical practice is smaller than in randomized controlled trials. *J Rheumatol* 2009;36:254-9.
7. Welsing PM, Borm GF, van Riel P. Minimal clinically important difference in radiological progression of joint damage. A definition based on patient perspective. *J Rheumatol* 2006;33:501-7.

Chapter 5

The association of treatment response and joint damage with ACPA status in recent onset RA: a subanalysis of the 8-year follow-up of the BeSt study

M. van den Broek

L. Dirven

N.B. Klarenbeek

T.H.E. Molenaar

K.H. Han

P.J.S.M. Kerstens

T.W.J. Huizinga

B.A.C. Dijkmans

C.F. Allaart

Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases 2012 Feb;71(2):245-8

1 ABSTRACT

2
3 **Objective** Anti-citrullinated protein antibodies (ACPA) are suggested to identify different subsets of patients with rheumatoid arthritis (RA). The authors compared the clinical and radiological response to Disease Activity Score (DAS)-steered treatment in patients with RA positive or RA negative for ACPA.

7 **Methods** In the Behandel Strategieën (BeSt) study, 508 patients with recent onset RA were randomized to four treatment strategies aimed at a DAS ≤ 2.4 . Risks of damage progression and (drug-free) remission in 8 years were compared for ACPA-positive and ACPA-negative patients, using logistic regression analysis. Functional ability and DAS components over time were compared using linear mixed models.

12 **Results** DAS reduction was achieved similarly in ACPA-positive and ACPA-negative patients in all treatment strategy groups, with a similar need to adjust treatment because of inadequate response. Functional ability and remission rates were not different for ACPA-positive and ACPA-negative patients. ACPA-positive patients had more radiological damage progression, especially after initial monotherapy. They had a lower chance of achieving (persistent) drug-free remission.

18 **Conclusion** Clinical response to treatment was similar in ACPA-positive and ACPA-negative patients. However, more ACPA-positive patients, especially those treated with initial monotherapy, had significant radiological damage progression, indicating that methotrexate monotherapy and DAS ≤ 2.4 steered treatment might be insufficient to adequately suppress joint damage progression in these patients.

1 INTRODUCTION

2
3 Anti-citrullinated protein antibodies (ACPA) are highly specific antibodies for rheu-
4 matoid arthritis.¹ Patients positive for ACPA have been shown to have higher disease
5 activity,^{2,3} worse functional ability^{4,5} and more joint damage^{2,3,6,7} in observational and/or
6 non-disease activity-steered studies. ACPA-positivity was found to be predictive of not
7 achieving remission.⁸ ACPA-negative and ACPA-positive RA may be different diseases
8 with different risk factors and clinical course and may require different therapeutic strat-
9 egies.⁹⁻¹¹ Possibly ACPA-positive and ACPA-negative patients also respond differently in
10 a tight control treatment strategy where medication is adjusted based on the aim of
11 achieving low disease activity. Therefore, we compared the changes in Disease Activity
12 Score (DAS), functional ability and radiological damage over time in ACPA-positive and
13 ACPA-negative patients with early RA treated according to the same disease activity
14 steered protocol.

16 METHODS

18 *Patients*

19
20 Eight-year follow-up data of all 484 patients with known ACPA-status included in the
21 BeSt (Dutch acronym for Behandel Strategieën, “treatment strategies”) study were
22 analyzed. This is a multi-center randomized trial designed to compare four treatment
23 strategies in 508 patients with recent-onset RA; initial monotherapy, step-up combina-
24 tion therapy (both starting with methotrexate monotherapy for ≥ 6 months), initial
25 combination therapy with methotrexate, sulfasalazine and prednisolone and initial
26 combination therapy with methotrexate and infliximab. Treatment was assessed every
27 3 months and adjusted if the DAS was > 2.4 . If the DAS was ≤ 2.4 for ≥ 6 months, medica-
28 tion was tapered to monotherapy in maintenance dose. Starting 2 years after inclusion,
29 patients on monotherapy maintenance dose, who were in remission (DAS < 1.6) for ≥ 6
30 months, stopped the last disease modifying anti-rheumatic drug (DMARD). Treatment
31 was restarted if the DAS increased to ≥ 1.6 . A more detailed description of the study
32 protocol was published previously.¹²

34 *Study endpoints*

35 ACPA-status was determined with the CCP2 test using baseline sera (n=119) and sera
36 collected during the first years of follow-up (n=365). The DAS and Health Assessment
37 Questionnaire (HAQ) were used to assess treatment response. Drug-free remission was
38 defined as a DAS < 1.6 and not using any DMARD. All available radiographs of hands
39 and feet at year 0-1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8 were scored using the Sharp-van der Heijde score

1 (SHS) by two independent readers, blinded for patient identity and time order (inter-
2 observer intraclass correlation coefficient 0.96), to assess joint damage. For DAS and DAS
3 components, areas under the curve (AUC) were calculated, only for years with complete
4 data. For years with ≤ 2 missing values, the last observation carried forward was used to
5 calculate the AUC, to avoid exclusion of these data.

6 7 *Statistical analysis*

8 Baseline characteristics and clinical parameters were compared using the χ^2 test, Stu-
9 dent's t test or Mann-Whitney U test. HAQ and DAS components over time were com-
10 pared using linear mixed models with ACPA-status and time as categorical variables and
11 HAQ or DAS component respectively at baseline, adjusted for baseline gender, smoking
12 habits, age and SHS with a Toeplitz covariance structure. Spearman's correlation coeffi-
13 cient test was used to analyze the correlations after 8 years. ORs for achieving (drug-free)
14 remission, of restarting medication and of joint damage progression were calculated for
15 ACPA-positive patients using logistic regression analyses, adjusted for gender, smoking
16 habits, baseline age, DAS and SHS. ORs were converted to RRs to find a more accurate
17 estimation of the effect size.¹³

18 To examine the influence of treatment strategy, we used generalized estimating
19 equations with an auto-regressive covariance structure, time as categorical variable,
20 baseline SHS, DAS, age, gender, smoking habits, ACPA-status, treatment strategy
21 and ACPA*treatment strategy with yearly damage progression as outcome. To assess
22 the possible difference in the association between disease activity and joint damage
23 progression for ACPA-positive and -negative patients, we used generalized estimating
24 equations with these components but with treatment strategy replaced by yearly AUC
25 DAS or AUC DAS component (with baseline DAS component instead of baseline DAS).

26 27 28 **RESULTS**

29 30 *Treatment response*

31 ACPA-positive patients had a lower baseline DAS and HAQ and a higher SHS. Disease
32 activity over time was similar in both ACPA-groups.(figure 1a) Functional ability was not
33 different for ACPA-positive and ACPA-negative patients ($p=0.9$).(figure 1b) This similar
34 treatment response in both ACPA-groups was seen both in patients initially treated with
35 methotrexate monotherapy and with combination therapy ($p=0.8$ and $p=0.9$).(figure S1)
36 ACPA-positive patients did have a significantly higher (4.5mm/hr) erythrocyte sedimen-
37 tation rate (ESR).(figure 1c) Disease activity and functional ability showed a moderate
38 correlation after 8 years: $rs:0.5$ ($p<0.001$). The rates of achieving remission at least once
39 or of ≥ 1 year consecutively were not different: RR of 1.0 (95% CI 0.9;1.1) and 0.9 (95% CI

0.7;1.1), respectively. ACPA-positive patients were less likely to achieve drug-free remission, with a RR of 0.4 (95% CI 0.3;0.7) and more likely to lose remission and having to restart DMARD: RR 2.3 (95% CI 1.4;3.0). Similar results were seen for patients who were both ACPA and RF positive or negative.

The median number of treatment steps (2 (IQR 1-4) vs 1 (IQR 1-4)) that patients had failed on and the proportions of patients who had dropped out before year 8 were not significantly different for ACPA-positive and ACPA-negative patients in the whole cohort, or when stratified for initial treatment strategy.

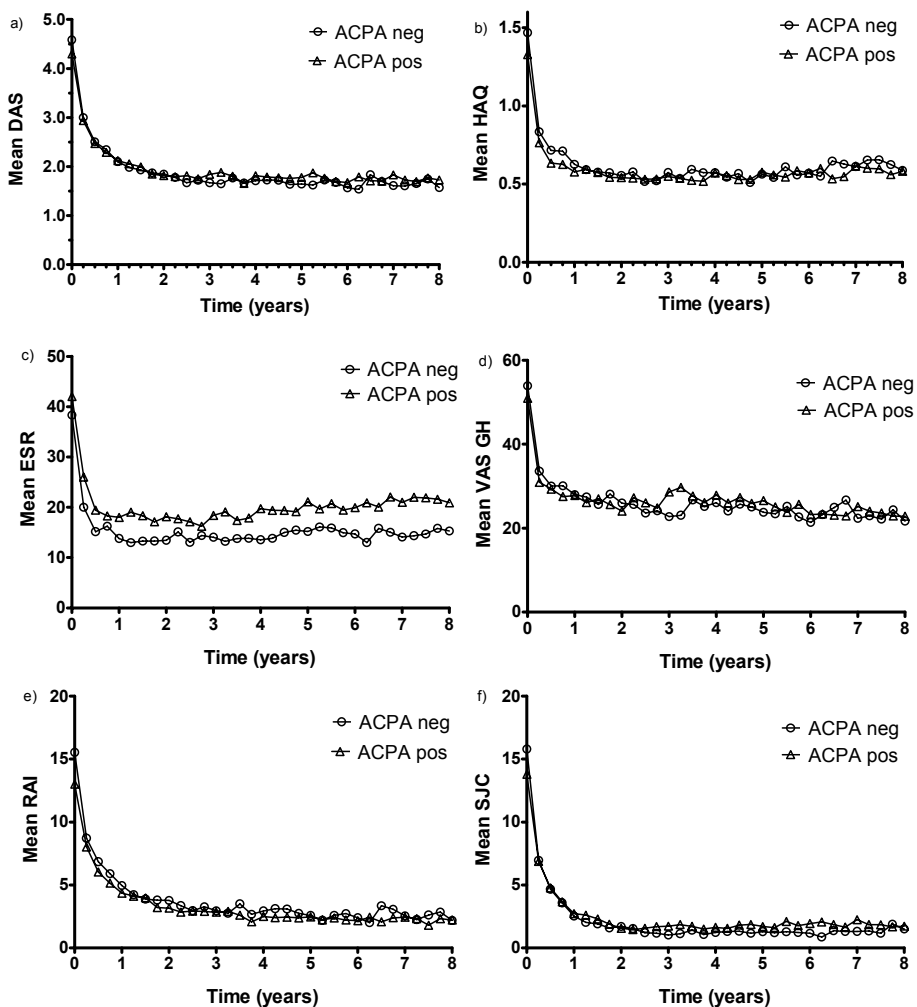


Figure 1: DAS (a), HAQ (b), erythrocyte sedimentation rate (ESR) (c), patient visual analogue scale global health (VAS) (d), Ritchie Articular Index (e) and Swollen Joint count (f) over 8 years for anti-citrullinated protein antibody (ACPA)-positive and ACPA-negative patients

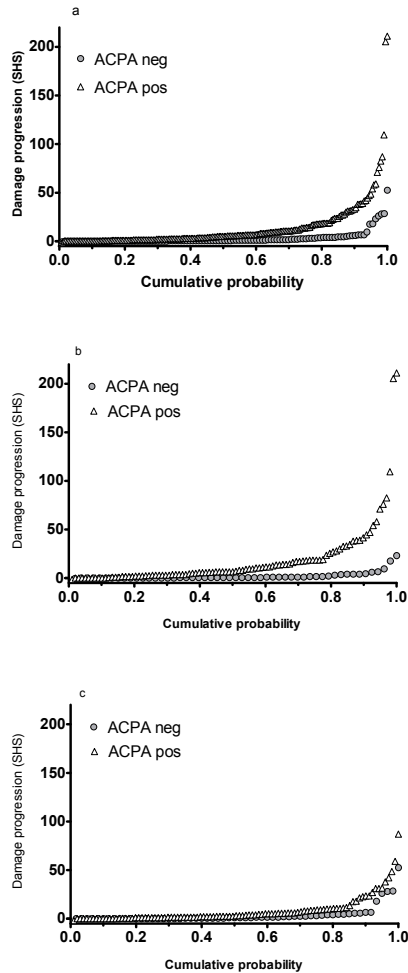


Figure 2: Probability plots of joint damage progression over 8 years for anti-citrullinated protein antibody (ACPA)-positive and ACPA-negative patients, (A) all patients, (B) initial treatment monotherapy (groups 1 and 2), (C) initial combination treatment (groups 3 and 4)

Joint damage progression

ACPA-positive patients showed more radiological damage progression than ACPA-negative patients. (figure 2a) The RR for progression >5 points (SHS) was 3.8 (95% CI 2.5;5.0), 3.7 (95% CI 1.9;6.3) for >15 points, 3.2 (95% CI 1.4;6.4) for >25 and 6.2 (95% CI 1.5;20.3) for >35 points. Similar results were seen for patients who had been in remission for ≥ 1 year (figure S2) and for patients who were both ACPA and RF positive or negative. ACPA was a predictor of joint damage progression independent of RF.

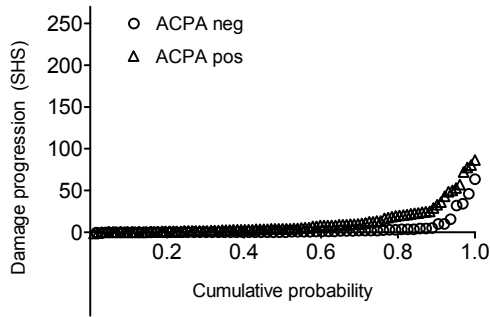


Figure S2: Probability plot of joint damage progression over 8 years for anti-citrullinated protein antibody (ACPA)-positive and ACPA-negative patients who have been in remission for ≥ 1 year consecutively

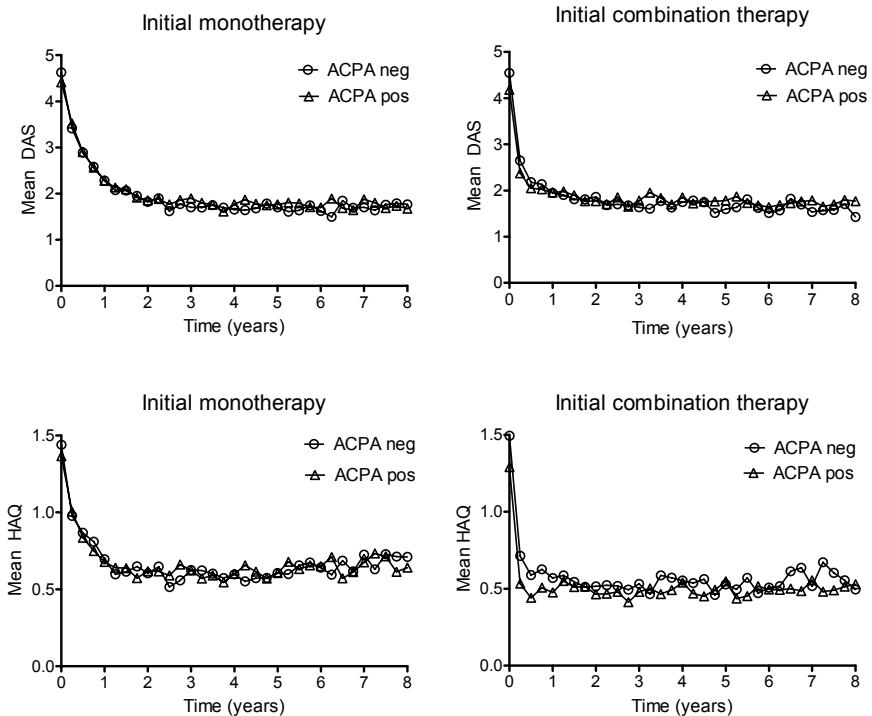


Figure S1: DAS and HAQ over 8 years for anti-citrullinated protein antibody (ACPA)-positive and ACPA-negative patients

1 The association of ACPA-status with joint damage progression was significantly influ-
2 enced by initial treatment strategy (monotherapy or combination treatment).(figures
3 2b,2c) The difference in SHS between ACPA-positive and -negative patients initially
4 treated with combination therapy was 1.7 points smaller than the difference in SHS for
5 ACPA-positive and -negative patients initially treated with monotherapy ($p < 0.001$). Sec-
6 ond, the association was influenced by disease activity. ACPA-positive patients showed
7 1.8 points more increase in SHS per point of the DAS ($p = 0.001$), 0.1 points per mm/hr
8 ESR ($p = 0.003$), 0.2 per tender joint ($p = 0.02$) and 0.1 per swollen joint ($p = 0.005$). The as-
9 sociation with VAS global health was not influenced by ACPA-status. Joint damage and
10 functional ability at year 8 did not show a significant correlation.

11 12 13 **DISCUSSION**

14
15 Response to DAS-targeted treatment was similar in ACPA-positive and ACPA-negative
16 patients in terms of reduction of disease activity including remission percentages, and
17 improvement of functional ability, although ACPA-positive patients had a higher ESR
18 over time. ACPA-positive patients did show more joint damage progression, in particular
19 in patients treated with initial methotrexate monotherapy. ACPA-positivity also was a
20 predictor for not achieving and for losing drug-free remission.

21 To our knowledge, we are the first to report on disease activity in ACPA-positive and
22 ACPA-negative patients in a disease activity steered treated cohort. In previous non-
23 disease activity steered studies of patients with similar disease duration, ACPA-positive
24 patients did show higher disease activity.^{2,3} In a study of 273 patients with recent-onset
25 RA with 6 years of follow-up,⁷ similar functional ability was found for ACPA-positive and
26 ACPA-negative patients after correction for disease activity and RF, but ACPA-positive
27 patients had more joint damage, which is in line with our results. The relatively short
28 follow-up period may account for these findings, as radiological joint damage shows a
29 weak correlation with functional ability in the first years after the diagnosis of RA, but a
30 moderate correlation after 12 years, while disease activity shows a stable, moderate cor-
31 relation with functional ability from baseline onwards.¹⁴ In our tight controlled cohort
32 we found a moderate correlation between functional ability and disease activity but
33 no significant correlation with radiological joint damage after 8 years. Longer follow-up
34 will show whether radiological joint damage will significantly contribute to functional
35 disability with longer disease duration.

36 Our observation that ACPA-positivity is a predictor for not achieving drug-free remission
37 and for relapsing if drug-free remission was achieved, is an extension on similar results
38 after 5 years of treatment.¹⁵ The results are also in line with the findings of Balsa *et al*,⁵
39 who found that ACPA-positivity was a predictor for not achieving drug-free remission for

1 ≥5 years, and of van der Woude *et al.*¹⁶ who found that ACPA-positivity was a predictor
 2 for not achieving drug-free remission for ≥1 year. It might be wise to take ACPA-status
 3 into consideration when contemplating cessation of medication.

4
 5 In conclusion, DAS-targeted therapy is equally effective in reducing disease activity,
 6 achieving remission and improving functional ability in ACPA-positive and ACPA-neg-
 7 ative patients with recent-onset RA. Still, ACPA-positive patients had more radiological
 8 damage, especially patients initially treated with methotrexate monotherapy. This sug-
 9 gests that in ACPA-positive patients, initial methotrexate monotherapy is insufficient to
 10 suppress joint damage progression even if subsequent treatment is DAS-targeted. This
 11 is in line with our previous findings^{17,18} and the European League against Rheumatism
 12 recommendations, which suggest that in patients with poor prognostic factors such as
 13 ACPA-positivity, starting with combination therapy might be considered.¹⁹ It may also
 14 mean that for ACPA- positive patients, the target of DAS ≤2.4 might not be stringent
 15 enough. The differences in joint damage progression and systemic inflammation indi-
 16 cate that the inflammatory mechanisms in ACPA-positive and ACPA-negative RA might
 17 have different mediators.

18
 19
 20
 21 **Table 1:** baseline characteristics for ACPA-negative and ACPA-positive patients and drop-out at year 8

	ACPA – N=184	ACPA + N=300	p-value
22 Male gender (%)	48 (26)	111 (37)	0.013
23 Age (mean, SD)	55 (15)	54 (13)	0.5
24 Smoker (%)	51 (28)	117 (39)	0.012
25 RF pos (%)	59 (32)	258 (86)	<0.001
26 Treatment strategy (%)			0.2
27 Sequential monotherapy	40 (22)	80 (27)	
28 Step-up combination therapy	45 (25)	69 (23)	
29 Initial combination therapy with pred	56 (30)	68 (23)	
30 Initial combination therapy with IFX	43 (23)	83 (28)	
31 Symptom duration, wks (median, IQR)	22 (13-41)	25 (14-56)	0.06
32 DAS (mean, SD)	4.6 (0.9)	4.3 (0.8)	<0.001
33 HAQ (mean, SD)	1.5 (0.7)	1.3 (0.7)	0.02
34 SHS (median, IQR)	1.5 (0.0-6.1)	4.0 (1.0-10.5)	<0.001
35 Number of treatment steps failed on before year 36 8 (median, IQR)	1 (1-4)	2 (1-4)	0.2
37 Drop-out at year 8	54 (29)	84 (28)	0.7

38 ACPA Anti-Citrullinated Protein Antibodies RF Rheumatoid Factor DAS Disease Activity Score HAQ Health
 39 Assessment Questionnaire SHS Sharp-van der Heijde Score

1 REFERENCE LIST

- 2 1. De Rycke L, Peene I, Hoffman IE et al. Rheumatoid factor and anticitrullinated protein antibodies
3 in rheumatoid arthritis: diagnostic value, associations with radiological progression rate, and
4 extra-articular manifestations. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2004;63:1587-93.
- 5 2. del Val del Amo N, Ibanez BR, Fito MC, Gutierrez PR, Loza CE. Anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide
6 antibody in rheumatoid arthritis: relation with disease aggressiveness. *Clin Exp Rheumatol*
7 2006;24:281-6.
- 8 3. Ronnelid J, Wick MC, Lampa J et al. Longitudinal analysis of citrullinated protein/peptide antibod-
9 ies (anti-CP) during 5 year follow up in early rheumatoid arthritis: anti-CP status predicts worse
10 disease activity and greater radiological progression. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2005;64:1744-9.
- 11 4. Shidara K, Inoue E, Hoshi D et al. Anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide antibody predicts functional dis-
12 ability in patients with rheumatoid arthritis in a large prospective observational cohort in Japan.
13 *Rheumatol Int* 2010.
- 14 5. Balsa A, Del Amo J, Blanco F et al. Prediction of functional impairment and remission in rheu-
15 matoid arthritis patients by biochemical variables and genetic polymorphisms. *Rheumatology*
16 (Oxford) 2010;49:458-66.
- 17 6. van der Helm-van Mil AH, Verpoort KN, Breedveld FC, Toes RE, Huizinga TW. Antibodies to citrul-
18 linated proteins and differences in clinical progression of rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Res Ther*
19 2005;7:R949-R958.
- 20 7. Kroot EJ, de Jong BA, van Leeuwen MA et al. The prognostic value of anti-cyclic citrullinated pep-
21 tide antibody in patients with recent-onset rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2000;43:1831-5.
- 22 8. Katchamart W, Johnson S, Lin HJ, Phumethum V, Salliot C, Bombardier C. Predictors for remission
23 in rheumatoid arthritis patients: A Systematic review. *Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken)* 2010.
- 24 9. Klareskog L, Ronnelid J, Lundberg K, Padyukov L, Alfredsson L. Immunity to citrullinated proteins
25 in rheumatoid arthritis. *Annu Rev Immunol* 2008;26:651-75.
- 26 10. van der Helm-van Mil AH, Huizinga TW. Advances in the genetics of rheumatoid arthritis point to
27 subclassification into distinct disease subsets. *Arthritis Res Ther* 2008;10:205.
- 28 11. Daha NA, Toes RE. Rheumatoid arthritis: Are ACPA-positive and ACPA-negative RA the same
29 disease? *Nat Rev Rheumatol* 2011;7:202-3.
- 30 12. van der Kooij SM, Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK et al. Drug-free remission, func-
31 tioning and radiographic damage after 4 years of response-driven treatment in patients with
32 recent-onset rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2009;68:914-21.
- 33 13. Zhang J, Yu KF. What's the relative risk? A method of correcting the odds ratio in cohort studies of
34 common outcomes. *JAMA* 1998;280:1690-1.
- 35 14. Drossaers-Bakker KW, de Buck M, van Zeben D, Zwinderman AH, Breedveld FC, Hazes JM. Long-
36 term course and outcome of functional capacity in rheumatoid arthritis: the effect of disease
37 activity and radiologic damage over time. *Arthritis Rheum* 1999;42:1854-60.
- 38 15. Klarenbeek NB, van der Kooij SM, Guler-Yuksel M et al. Discontinuing treatment in patients with
39 rheumatoid arthritis in sustained clinical remission: exploratory analyses from the BeSt study.
Ann Rheum Dis 2011;70:315-9.
16. van der Woude D, Young A, Jayakumar K et al. Prevalence of and predictive factors for sustained
disease-modifying antirheumatic drug-free remission in rheumatoid arthritis: results from two
large early arthritis cohorts. *Arthritis Rheum* 2009;60:2262-71.

17. de Vries-Bouwstra JK, Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, Verpoort KN et al. Progression of joint damage in early rheumatoid arthritis: association with HLA-DRB1, rheumatoid factor, and anti-citrullinated protein antibodies in relation to different treatment strategies. *Arthritis Rheum* 2008;58:1293-8.
18. Visser K, Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK et al. A matrix risk model for the prediction of rapid radiographic progression in patients with rheumatoid arthritis receiving different dynamic treatment strategies: post hoc analyses from the BeSt study. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:1333-7.
19. Smolen JS, Landewe R, Breedveld FC et al. EULAR recommendations for the management of rheumatoid arthritis with synthetic and biological disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:964-75.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39

Chapter 6

High BMI is associated with decreased treatment response to combination therapy in recent onset RA patients- a subanalysis from the BeSt study

M. van den Broek*

L. Heimans*

S. le Cessie

B. Siegerink

N. Riyazi

K.H. Han

P.J.S.M. Kerstens

T.W.J. Huizinga

W.F. Lems

C.F. Allaart

** Both authors contributed equally*

Arthritis Care and Research published online 13 Feb 2013

1 ABSTRACT

2
3 **Objective** To assess the association between high body mass index (BMI) and treatment
4 response in recent onset RA.

5 **Methods** In the BeSt study, 508 patients were randomized to initial monotherapy or
6 combination therapy with prednisolone or infliximab (IFX). Response to disease activity
7 score (DAS) \leq 2.4- steered treatment (first dose and after 1 year) was compared between
8 patients with a BMI $<$ 25 and \geq 25, using relative risk regression analyses. DAS, compo-
9 nents of DAS and functional ability during the first year were compared using linear
10 mixed models.

11 **Results** High BMI was independently associated with failure to achieve DAS \leq 2.4 on
12 initial therapy, RR 1.20 (95% CI 1.05;1.37). The effect for combination therapy with pred-
13 nisolone was RR 1.55 (95% CI 1.06;2.28) and for combination therapy with IFX 1.42 (95%
14 CI 0.98;2.06). The RRs for failure after one year were 1.46 (95% CI 0.75;2.83) and 2.20
15 (95% CI 0.99;4.92) respectively. High BMI was also associated with failure on delayed
16 combination therapy with IFX, after adjustment for selection bias related to previous
17 failure on DMARD. No significant association was observed in the initial monotherapy
18 groups. In the first year, patients with a high BMI had higher DAS and worse functional
19 ability, with more tender joints and a higher VAS global health, but not more swollen
20 joints and similar systemic inflammation.

21 **Conclusions** High BMI was independently associated with failure to achieve low DAS
22 on initial combination therapy with prednisolone and on initial and delayed treatment
23 with infliximab. Patients with a high BMI experienced more pain, but not more swelling
24 or systemic inflammation.

1 INTRODUCTION

2
3 An association between treatment response to TNF-blockers and BMI was described
4 in a group of patients with established RA who had failed on disease modifying anti-
5 rheumatic drugs (DMARD) treatment. Patients with a high BMI responded less well to
6 treatment with a fixed dose of TNF-blocker infliximab (IFX).¹ This finding was replicated
7 in patients who had failed on methotrexate and were treated with a fixed dose of adali-
8 mumab, etanercept or infliximab.² Patients with a high BMI and thus a higher fat mass
9 might show more inflammation.^{3,4} Yet, clinical synovitis might be less easy to assess in
10 RA patients with a high BMI. It has also been described that patients with various condi-
11 tions and a high BMI report more pain than patients with normal or low BMI.⁵⁻⁷

12 In the BeSt trial, a treat to target trial in early RA patients, treatment response in terms
13 of Disease Activity Score (DAS) and patient reported outcomes was assessed every 3
14 months and yearly radiographs were taken. Because different treatment strategies were
15 used, we could analyze the association between BMI and different components of treat-
16 ment response not only to TNF-blockers, but also to conventional DMARD mono- or
17 combination therapy.

18 19 20 METHODS

21
22 Patients from the BeSt cohort, a study originally designed to compare four different
23 treatment strategies in early DMARD-naïve rheumatoid arthritis patients, were analyzed.
24 Patients were randomized to sequential monotherapy (group 1) or step-up combination
25 therapy (group 2) starting with methotrexate (MTX), initial combination therapy (group
26 3) with the COBRA scheme: MTX, sulfasalazine (SSA) and high dose tapered prednisolone
27 or a combination of MTX and IFX (group 4).

28 Treatment was a disease activity score (DAS)-steered and aimed at a $DAS \leq 2.4$ result-
29 ing in treatment adjustments every three months as long as the DAS was >2.4 . Thus,
30 In groups 1-3, delayed infliximab treatment was initiated if patients had failed on at
31 least 3 synthetic DMARD, including methotrexate, sulfasalazine, leflunomide (in arm 1)
32 or hydroxychloroquine (in arm 2) and prednisolone (in arms 2 and 3). In all arms, DMARD
33 treatment was changed or added to at least twice in case of insufficient response
34 ($DAS > 2.4$), before MTX+IFX combination therapy was started. Patients treated with
35 MTX+IFX started IFX in a dose of 3 mg/kg/8weeks, but if the DAS remained >2.4 , the IFX
36 dose was escalated from 3 mg/kg/2 months to 6, 7.5 and finally 10 mg/kg if necessary.
37 If the highest dose did not lead to a low DAS, MTX+IFX were abandoned and the next
38 treatment initiated. At any stage of the protocol, if patients achieved a $DAS \leq 2.4$ for ≥ 6
39 months, treatment was tapered to maintenance dose: MTX monotherapy in groups 1

1 and 2, sulfasalazine monotherapy in group 3 and MTX+IFX 3mg/kg/2 months in group
2 4. More details on the treatment protocol were published previously.⁸

3 Treatment response (failure defined as not achieving a DAS \leq 2.4) was compared between
4 patients with a normal weight (BMI<25) and overweight or obese patients (BMI \geq 25).⁹

5 Both height and weight were assessed at baseline and were measured by a research
6 nurse. Weight was measured on professional, calibrated scales, height with wall based
7 measure rods. Treatment response was assessed at two time points. First, we looked at
8 whether or not patients achieved a DAS \leq 2.4 after the first three months of treatment.

9 Second, we looked at failing (DAS>2.4) in year 1, on treatment step 1 and 2: methotrex-
10 ate monotherapy (15 mg/week, if necessary increased to 25 mg/week) in groups 1 and 2,

11 on combination therapy with prednisolone (methotrexate 7.5, if necessary increased to
12 25 mg/week) in group 3, and on treatment steps 1, 2 or 3 (methotrexate plus infliximab

13 increased from 3, 6 to 7.5mg/kg/2 months) in group 4. The different cut-off for group 4
14 was chosen because based on DAS evaluations before each infliximab dose, treatment

15 could be intensified every 2 months, compared to every 3 months in the other groups.
16 We also looked for a relation between BMI and clinical response to treatment with MTX

17 plus infliximab in patients who had failed on previous synthetic DMARD in groups 1-3.
18 After 8 years of treatment, the number of protocolized treatment steps patients had

19 failed on was recorded in the initial treatment groups. Radiological damage progression
20 was assessed using the Sharp-van der Heijde score (SHS), taking the mean of the scores

21 of 2 independent readers who evaluated all the radiographs of hands and feet in non-
22 chronological order, blinded for patient identity.

23 24 *Statistical analysis*

25 Statistical analyses were performed with the software program SPSS version 17.0 and STATA
26 12. Baseline characteristics were compared between patients with normal and high BMI,

27 using the Student's t test, Mann Whitney U test or Chi square test. To determine whether a
28 higher BMI was associated with impaired response to therapy according to the definitions

29 above, a relative risk regression model was used, where the parameters were estimated
30 using a modified Poisson regression approach with robust standard errors.¹⁰ These analyses

31 give risk ratios, which are easier to interpret than odds ratios. The analyses were adjusted for
32 gender, age, smoking habits, rheumatoid factor (RF) and baseline DAS. Then the regression

33 analyses for treatment response were repeated stratified for treatment group (groups 1&2,
34 group 3 and group 4). The association between BMI and failure to achieve a DAS \leq 2.4 on

35 delayed IFX was examined in patients from group 1-3 who received MTX+IFX after failing
36 on several DMARD. Differences in baseline characteristics in this group, associated with

37 response to DMARD, were observed between patients with low or normal and high BMI,
38 indicating that there might be a selection bias. Therefore propensity scores, with age, RF,

39 alcohol use (yes/no), treatment group, baseline ESR, number of swollen joints, visual ana-

logue scale global and morning stiffness (VAS) as predictors and high BMI as outcome were calculated using logistic regression. Then to correct for the differences between patients with normal and high BMI, a relative risk model was fitted with the weighting based on the estimated propensity score, i.e. $1/\text{propensity score}$ for patients with high BMI and $1/(1-\text{propensity score})$ for patients with normal BMI. Weights larger than 5 were truncated at 5. We repeated the analyses with BMI as a (linear) continuous variable. There was no evidence of a non-linear association (tested by comparing likelihoods of different models and by using fractional polynomials). To find out whether there was a difference in disease manifestation in the first year of treatment, between the BMI categories in the various DAS components or in patient reported outcomes, linear mixed models were fitted. The following dependent variables were used in the different models: tender joint count, swollen joint count, erythrocyte sedimentation rate (ESR), C-reactive protein (CRP), patients' assessment of global health (VAS global), and of pain (VAS pain) and Health Assessment Questionnaire (HAQ) score. In each of the models time and BMI category were entered as categorical covariates and the baseline value of the dependent variable as continuous covariate. The interaction between time and BMI was not significant in any of the analyses, therefore it was not included in the final models. The estimates were adjusted for gender, age, RF and smoking habits. The number of treatment steps patients had failed on after 8 years was compared using the Mann Whitney U test.

RESULTS

Patients with a $\text{BMI} \geq 25$ were older than patients with a $\text{BMI} < 25$: 56 versus 53 years ($p=0.03$) and were less often smokers (31 versus 41%, $p 0.01$). (table 1) No other significant differences in baseline characteristics were observed. A $\text{BMI} \geq 30$ was observed in 15% of all patients.

High BMI was an independent predictor of failing (not achieving a $\text{DAS} \leq 2.4$) on the first treatment step with a RR of 1.20 (95% CI 1.05;1.37). (table 2) A minor effect was observed for failing on treatment steps in year 1 (step 1 and 2 in groups 1-3 or steps 1, 2 and 3 in group 4) with a RR of 1.15 (95% CI 0.92;1.43). Analyses were repeated with BMI as a continuous variable and these results confirm the findings of the dichotomized analyses. High BMI was again an independent predictor of failing on the first step (RR 1.03, 95% CI 1.01;1.06) and for failing on treatment steps in year 1 (RR 1.02, 95% CI 1.01;1.04). (table 3) After 8 years of DAS-targeted treatment, the median (IQR) number of treatment steps patients had failed on was 1 (0-3) for patients with a $\text{BMI} < 25$ and 2 (1-4) for patients with a $\text{BMI} \geq 25$, $p < 0.001$. The percentage of patients who after 8 years were no longer treated according to protocol due to failing on all treatment steps was not different: 26% vs 22%, $p=0.4$.

Table 1: baseline characteristics for patients with normal and high BMI

	BMI<25 (n=216)	BMI≥25 (n=292)	p-value
Female n(%)	155 (72)	188 (64)	0.08
Age	53 ± 15	56 ± 13	0.03
BMI	23 ± 2	29 ± 3	<0.001
Symptom dur. median (IQR)	23 (13-57)	23 (14-47)	0.7
ACPA-positive n(%)	131 (65)	160 (59)	0.2
RF positive n(%)	149 (69)	180 (62)	0.09
DAS	4.4 ± 0.8	4.4 ± 0.9	0.4
HAQ	1.4 ± 0.6	1.4 ± 0.7	0.4
CRP median (IQR)	20 (8-55)	21 (9-50)	0.96
ESR median (IQR)	38 (20-56)	34 (18-56)	0.4
TJC median (IQR)	13 (9-17)	13 (9-19)	0.3
SJC median (IQR)	13 (10-19)	14 (9-18)	0.8
VAS global health	51 ± 20	54 ± 20	0.09
VAS physician	58 ± 18	57 ± 18	0.6
VAS pain	54 ± 21	55 ± 22	0.3
Smoking n(%)	88 (41)	89 (31)	0.02

ACPA anti-citrullinated protein antibodies, RF rheumatoid factor, DAS disease activity score, HAQ Health Assessment Questionnaire, CRP C-reactive protein, ESR erythrocyte sedimentation rate, TJC tender joint count, SJC swollen joint count, VAS visual analogue scale

Unless indicated otherwise, values are mean ± SD

Table 2: risk of not achieving a DAS ≤2.4 (on the first dose and during year 1) in patients with a high BMI

	Crude RR	Adjusted RR*
Fail on initial treatment step (all)	1.20 (1.04;1.38)**	1.20 (1.05;1.37)**
Fail on first dose MTX monotherapy	1.10 (0.96;1.25)	1.10 (0.97;1.25)
Fail on initial dose MTX+SSA+prednisolone	1.57 (1.02;2.41)**	1.55 (1.06;2.28)**
Fail on initial dose MTX+infiximab	1.37 (0.93;2.02)	1.42 (0.98;2.06)
Fail in year 1 (all)	1.13 (0.89;1.43)	1.15 (0.92;1.43)
Fail in year 1 (groups 1+2)	1.04 (0.82;1.31)	1.05 (0.84;1.30)
Fail in year 1 (group 3)	1.37 (0.68;2.75)	1.46 (0.75;2.83)
Fail in year 1 (group 4)	2.12 (0.93;4.83)	2.20 (0.99;4.92)

First dose: MTX monotherapy in groups 1 and 2, MTX+sulfasalazine+prednisolone in group 3, MTX+infiximab in group 4

Year 1: failing on treatment step 1 and 2: methotrexate monotherapy (15 or 25 mg/week) in groups 1 and 2, on combination therapy with prednisolone (methotrexate 7.5 or 25 mg/week) in group 3, and on treatment steps 1, 2 or 3 (methotrexate 25 mg/week plus infiximab increased from 3, 6 to 7.5mg/kg/2 months) in group 4

Reference: patients with a BMI <25

*adjusted for gender, age, smoking habits, rheumatoid factor (RF) and baseline DAS

** p-value <0.05

Data are presented as RR (95% CI)

Table 3: risk of not achieving a DAS ≤ 2.4 (on the first dose and during year 1) in patients with a high BMI (BMI as continuous variable)

	Crude RR	Adjusted RR*
Fail on initial treatment step (all)	1.03 (1.01;1.04)**	1.02 (1.01;1.04)**
Fail on first dose MTX monotherapy	1.02 (1.002;1.03)**	1.02 (1.003;1.03)**
Fail on initial dose MTX+SSA+prednisolone	1.05 (1.01;1.09)**	1.05 (1.01;1.09)**
Fail on initial dose MTX+infliximab	1.03 (0.99;1.07)	1.03 (0.99;1.07)
Fail in year 1 (all)	1.03 (1.008;1.06)**	1.03 (1.005;1.06)**
Fail in year 1 (groups 1+2)	1.02 (1.002;1.04)**	1.02 (0.998;1.04)**
Fail in year 1 (group 3)	1.06 (0.97;1.17)	0.99 (0.99;1.16)
Fail in year 1 (group 4)	1.04 (0.97;1.11)	1.04 (0.98;1.11)

Legend of table 2 also applies to this table

Treatment groups

In groups 3 and 4, a higher risk of impaired response to therapy for patients with a high BMI was found with RRs of 1.55 (95% CI 1.06;2.28) and 1.42 (95% CI 0.98;2.06) for response to the first dose. For group 3, the RR for response to the first 2 treatment steps in year 1 was 1.46 (95% CI 0.75;2.83). The effect of impaired response in patients with a high BMI was stronger in group 4: RR 2.20 (95% CI 0.99;4.92). In groups 1 and 2, no significant association between treatment response and BMI was observed.

Delayed infliximab

For patients initially treated with MTX+IFX in group 4 (n=120), demographic or disease characteristics between patients with a high and low BMI were similar at baseline (data not shown). In contrast, patients with a BMI ≥ 25 who received MTX+IFX in groups 1-3 were less often positive for ACPA and RF, 57 vs 83% and 66 vs 90% respectively, $p=0.004$ and $p=0.002$. (table S1) They were older than patients with a BMI < 25 : mean age 51 vs 46, $p 0.02$. There were 32 patients with a BMI > 30 . Of these only 9 patients (28%) responded well to medication after 1 year. Of the patients in groups 1-3 with a BMI < 30 , 89 of 193 responded well (46%).

However, in crude analyses no association was seen between BMI and response to treatment in patients from groups 1-3 who received delayed MTX+IFX: RR 1.11 (95% CI 0.71;1.73) for response to first dose, and a trend was seen for response after 1 year: RR 1.56 (95% CI 0.80;3.04). After adjusting for the misbalance in the baseline characteristics using propensity weighing the RR of failure to the first dose changed to 1.37 (95% CI 0.81;2.31), the RR of failure after 1 year to 2.09 (95% CI 0.97;4.49).

Disease activity components

In year 1, adjusted for baseline differences, patients with high BMI had higher disease activity (difference in DAS 0.30 (95% CI 0.15;0.45)), a higher HAQ score (difference 0.14

(95% CI 0.05;0.23)) and a higher VAS pain (difference 6.2 mm (95% CI 3.0;9.4)). For DAS components, a difference was found in tender joints (difference 1.4 (95% CI 0.6;2.2)) and patient's assessment of global health (difference 4.9 mm (95% CI 1.9;7.8)), but not for swollen joints (difference 0.6, 95% CI -0.02;1.2). (table 4, figure 1) Radiological damage progression in year 1 and over 8 years follow up was similar in patients with high or low/normal BMI: median progression. (figure 2)

Table 4: differences in disease activity and its components for patients with a BMI \geq 25 compared to patients with a BMI $<$ 25 over the first year (analyzed using linear mixed models)

	Unadjusted difference	Adjusted difference*
DAS	0.25 (0.10;0.40)	0.30 (0.15;0.45)
HAQ	0.13 (0.04;0.21)	0.14 (0.05;0.23)
VAS global	4.4 (1.5;7.3)	4.9 (1.9;7.8)
ESR	0.9 (-1.3;3.1)	1.3 (-0.9;3.5)
CRP	0.1 (-2.2;2.3)	0.7 (-1.5;2.9)
TJC	1.1 (0.4;1.9)	1.4 (0.6;2.2)
SJC	0.5 (-0.1;1.1)	0.6 (-0.02;1.2)
VAS pain	5.4 (2.3;8.6)	6.2 (3.0;9.4)

DAS Disease Activity Score, HAQ Health Assessment Questionnaire score, VAS visual analogue scale, ESR erythrocyte sedimentation rate, CRP C-reactive protein, TJC tender joint count, SJC swollen joint count

*Adjusted for rheumatoid factor, age, gender and smoking habits

Data are presented as β -estimate (95% CI)

DISCUSSION

In this DAS-targeted treated cohort with early RA patients, high BMI was associated with failure to achieve a low DAS (\leq 2.4) on anti-rheumatic therapy, also after adjustment for confounders. This was most noticeable in patients who were treated with initial combination therapy with methotrexate, either combined with prednisolone and sulfasalazine, or with infliximab. The association between high BMI and failure on treatment remained if the dose of methotrexate or infliximab was increased. After stratification for initial therapy (initial monotherapy with MTX in groups 1-2, initial combination therapy with MTX, sulfasalazine and prednisolone in group 3 or MTX and infliximab in group 4), patients with a high BMI who were treated with initial combination therapy were more likely to show a decreased response to treatment than patients with a normal BMI. This association was still seen after 1 year, after failure on the initial treatment had led to dose increases (of methotrexate in group 3 and of infliximab in group 4), but less so in group 3 than in group 4. High BMI was also associated with failure to achieve a low DAS on delayed treatment with infliximab, in patients who had failed on at least 3 conventional

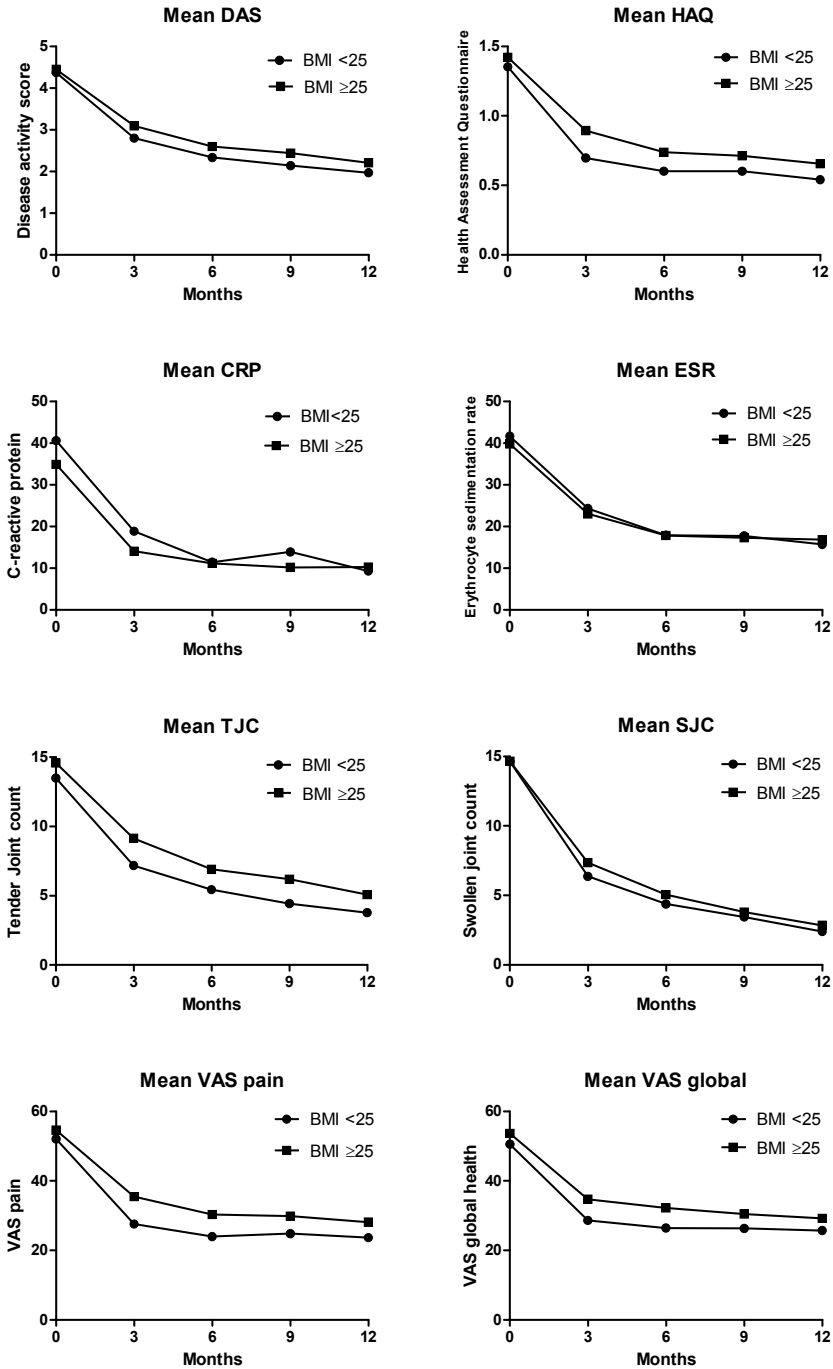


Figure 1: Disease Activity Score, Health Assessment Questionnaire, VAS global health, Erythrocyte sedimentation rate, Tender joint count, Swollen joint count, patient's assessment of pain (on a visual analogue scale) and physician's assessment of disease activity in year 1 for patients with a BMI <25 and ≥25

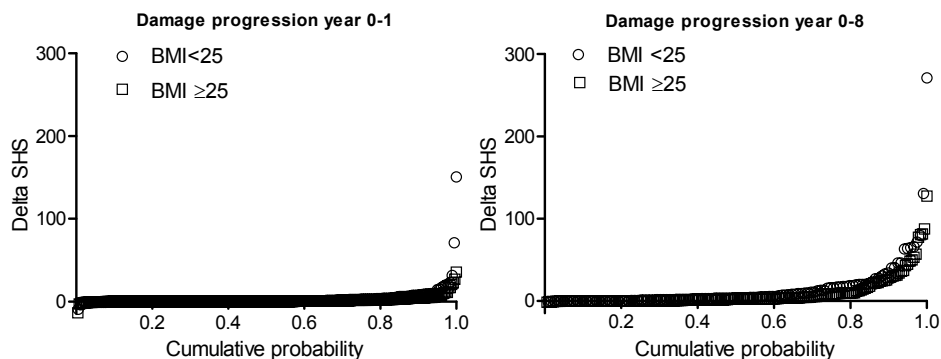


Figure 2: Cumulative probability plot of joint damage progression in year 0-1 and in years 0-8 for patients with a BMI < 25 and ≥ 25

DMARD. Due to more failure to achieve a low DAS on treatment, patients with high BMI went through significantly more treatment steps over 8 years of DAS-targeted treatment than patients with low/normal BMI. Failure to achieve a low DAS depended mainly on the pain and joint tenderness scores, which were higher in the patients with a high BMI, whereas joint swelling and laboratory parameters of inflammation were similar in patients with high or low/normal BMI.

Recently, Klaassen *et al.* reported that patients with a high BMI responded less well to delayed treatment with fixed dose infliximab, after failure on a median of 2 DMARD.¹ It has been suggested that this may be due to high levels of proinflammatory cytokines produced by adipocytes.^{3,4} Our results confirm that patients with a high BMI fail more often on infliximab, also as initial treatment, and also if the dosages are increased up to 10 mg/kg/8 weeks. Thus, a failure to respond on infliximab in patients with higher BMI is not due to underdosing, which is also theoretically unlikely, since infliximab is dosed per kilogram and the drug remains mainly in the intravascular space,¹¹ the volume of which can increase with higher BMI.¹² However, our data also show patients with a high BMI fail more often on treatment with a combination of methotrexate, sulfasalazine and prednisolone, and on subsequent treatment steps during 8 years of DAS ≤ 2.4 targeted treatment. Only in patients treated with initial methotrexate monotherapy, patients with higher BMI did not fail to achieve a low DAS more often than patients with low/normal BMI. This might be related to the fact that in general, failure on initial methotrexate monotherapy was more common than on initial combination therapy, which makes it harder to analyze the role of individual risk factors.

Rather than being the result of high ESR or swollen joint counts, the higher DASs scored in patients with higher BMI appear to depend on pain. Higher pain scores and worse global health were also reported in patients with a high BMI in a large Swedish cohort.¹³ There, patients with a BMI ≥ 30 also had a higher ESR and CRP at follow up. We found no

1 association between a high BMI and higher parameters of inflammation or more joint
2 swelling, but there were very few patients with a BMI \geq 30.

3 It is possible that we underestimated joint swelling in patients with a high BMI.¹⁴ The
4 higher tender joint counts in patients with a high BMI might still reflect more local
5 inflammation. We previously reported that local joint tenderness is a predictor of local
6 joint damage after 1 year, independent of swelling.¹⁴ This in fact supports the practice
7 of using a composite score such as the DAS as treatment target, not merely joint swell-
8 ing. We found no differences in joint damage progression after 8 years of DAS-targeted
9 treatment in patients with high or low/normal BMI. This may be due to more treatment
10 adjustments (because of higher DAS) in patients with high BMI, or there may be another
11 reason why patients with high BMI appear to be protected against joint damage pro-
12 gression.^{15,16} It may also be that the pain experienced by patients with high BMI does
13 not reflect inflammation. We did not do routine assessments of fibromyalgia features,
14 but we cannot exclude that a fibromyalgia component was present in part of these
15 patients. Self-reported pain, especially musculoskeletal pain, is higher in patients with a
16 high BMI, in particular with a BMI \geq 30, and they are more likely to report pain in multiple
17 locations.^{5,6} The mechanism of the relationship between obesity and pain is unclear
18 but it is suggested that disturbances in neurotransmitters and hormones might be, at
19 least partially, responsible.⁷ This relation between BMI and pain may also influence the
20 association between high BMI and functional disability, which was found in this cohort.
21 Pain and body size itself may both interfere with the daily activities that are listed in the
22 Health Assessment Questionnaire.¹⁷

23 In conclusion, in the DAS \leq 2.4 targeted BeSt study we found that RA patients with a
24 higher BMI fail more often than patients with low/normal BMI to achieve a low DAS on
25 anti-rheumatic treatment. This resulted in more treatment adjustments over time. The
26 higher DASs were mainly dependent on joint tenderness and self reported pain and
27 wellbeing, and were associated with less functional ability, but not with more damage
28 progression over time.

29 In treat to target strategies, finding a high DAS based on inflammation or on non-
30 inflammatory pain may have different therapeutic consequences. Additional research
31 including advanced imaging techniques and biomarker studies may further elucidate
32 the relation between BMI and failure to treatment, thus helping us to decide how we can
33 best treat our individual patients.

34
35
36
37
38
39

Table S1: baseline characteristics of patients in groups 1-3 who received delayed treatment with methotrexate+infliximab for patients with a BMI<25 and patients with a BMI ≥25

BMI*, delayed MTX+infliximab in groups 1-3	BMI<25 n=40	BMI≥25 n=67	p-value
Female, n (%)	30 (75)	50 (75)	0.97
Age, mean ± SD	46 ± 13	51 ± 12	0.02
BMI, mean ± SD	22.1 ±2.2	29.3 ±3.3	<0.001
Group 1	21 (53)	34 (51)	
Group 2	7 (18)	13 (19)	0.97
Group 3	12 (30)	20 (30)	
Symptom duration, wks	27 (15-67)	28 (17-56)	0.8
ACPA-positive, n (%)	33 (83)	36 (57)	0.004
RF positive, n (%)	36 (90)	44 (66)	0.005
DAS, mean ± SD	4.6 ± 0.8	4.6 ± 0.9	0.96
HAQ, mean ± SD	1.4 ± 0.6	1.4 ± 0.7	0.8
SHS, median (IQR)	2.5 (0.5-10.5)	2.5 (1.0-8.0)	0.8
ESR, median (IQR)	37 (24-62)	33 (21-55)	0.5
CRP, median (IQR)	23 (9-84)	20 (8-59)	0.2
TJC, median (IQR)	14 (9-20)	15 (11-21)	0.3
SJC, median (IQR)	15 (11-20)	13 (10-18)	0.3
VAS global, mean ± SD	50 ± 23	54 ± 19	0.8
VAS physician, mean ± SD	58 ± 17	56 ± 18	0.5
VAS pain, mean ± SD	56 ± 24	59 ± 21	0.5
VAS morning stiffness, mean ± SD	64 ± 22	61 ± 21	0.3
Smokers, n (%)	17 (43)	25 (37)	0.6
Alcohol users, n (%)	14 (35)	30 (45)	0.3

SD standard deviation, BMI body mass index, ACPA anti-citrullinated protein antibodies, RF rheumatoid factor, DAS disease activity score, HAQ health assessment questionnaire score, SHS Sharp-van der Heijde Score, IQR interquartile range, ESR erythrocyte sedimentation rate, CRP C-reactive protein, TJC tender joint count, SJC swollen joint count, VAS visual analogue scale

1 **REFERENCE LIST**

- 2 1. Klaasen R, Wijbrandts CA, Gerlag DM, Tak PP. Body mass index and clinical response to infliximab
3 in rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2011;63:359-64.
- 4 2. Gremese E, Carletto A, Padovan M et al. Obesity reduces the response rate to anti TNFalpha in
5 rheumatoid arthritis. an approach to a personalized medicine. *Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken)* 2012.
- 6 3. Camhi SM, Bray GA, Bouchard C et al. The relationship of waist circumference and BMI to visceral,
7 subcutaneous, and total body fat: sex and race differences. *Obesity (Silver Spring)* 2011;19:402-8.
- 8 4. Hotamisligil GS, Arner P, Caro JF, Atkinson RL, Spiegelman BM. Increased adipose tissue ex-
9 pression of tumor necrosis factor-alpha in human obesity and insulin resistance. *J Clin Invest*
10 1995;95:2409-15.
- 11 5. Hitt HC, McMillen RC, Thornton-Neaves T, Koch K, Cosby AG. Comorbidity of obesity and pain in a
12 general population: results from the Southern Pain Prevalence Study. *J Pain* 2007;8:430-6.
- 13 6. Pradalier A, Willer JC, Boureau F, Dry J. Pain and obesity. *Lancet* 1980;1:1090-1.
- 14 7. Ursini F, Naty S, Grembiale RD. Fibromyalgia and obesity: the hidden link. *Rheumatol Int*
15 2011;31:1403-8.
- 16 8. Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK, Allaart CF et al. Clinical and radiographic outcomes
17 of four different treatment strategies in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis (the BeSt study):
18 a randomized, controlled trial. *Arthritis Rheum* 2005;52:3381-90.
- 19 9. World Health Organization. BMI classification criteria. WHO Website 2011; [http://apps.who.int/
20 bmi/index.jsp?introPage=intro_3.html](http://apps.who.int/bmi/index.jsp?introPage=intro_3.html).
- 21 10. Zou G. A modified poisson regression approach to prospective studies with binary data. *Am J
22 Epidemiol* 2004;159:702-6.
- 23 11. Klotz U, Teml A, Schwab M. Clinical pharmacokinetics and use of infliximab. *Clin Pharmacokinet*
24 2007;46:645-60.
- 25 12. Blouin RA, Warren GW. Pharmacokinetic considerations in obesity. *J Pharm Sci* 1999;88:1-7.
- 26 13. Ajeganova S, Andersson ML, Hafstrom I. Obesity is associated with worse disease severity in
27 rheumatoid arthritis as well as with co-morbidities - a long-term follow-up from disease onset.
28 *Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken)* 2012.
- 29 14. Klarenbeek NB, Guler-Yuksel M, van der Heijde DM et al. Clinical synovitis in a particular joint is
30 associated with progression of erosions and joint space narrowing in that same joint, but not in
31 patients initially treated with infliximab. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:2107-13.
- 32 15. van der Helm-van Mil AH, van der Kooij SM, Allaart CF, Toes RE, Huizinga TW. A high body mass in-
33 dex has a protective effect on the amount of joint destruction in small joints in early rheumatoid
34 arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2008;67:769-74.
- 35 16. Westhoff G, Rau R, Zink A. Radiographic joint damage in early rheumatoid arthritis is highly
36 dependent on body mass index. *Arthritis Rheum* 2007;56:3575-82.
- 37 17. Backholer K, Wong E, Freak-Poli R, Walls HL, Peeters A. Increasing body weight and risk of limita-
38 tions in activities of daily living: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Obes Rev* 2011.
- 39

Chapter 7

Discontinuation of infliximab and potential predictors of persistent low disease activity in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis and DAS steered therapy: subanalysis of the BeSt study

M. van den Broek
N.B. Klarenbeek
L. Dirven
D. van Schaardenburg
H.M.J. Hulsmans
P.J.S.M. Kerstens
T.W.J. Huizinga
B.A.C. Dijkmans
C.F. Allaart

Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases 2011 Aug;70(8):1389-94

1 ABSTRACT

2
3 **Objective** To describe the disease course after discontinuation of infliximab (IFX) in early
4 rheumatoid arthritis patients with DAS steered treatment and to identify predictors of
5 persistent low disease activity.

6 **Methods** In a post hoc analysis of the BeSt study, we observed disease activity and joint
7 damage progression in patients treated with methotrexate (MTX)+IFX, who discon-
8 tinued IFX after achieving low disease activity (DAS ≤ 2.4), for 6 months. We identified
9 predictors using Cox regression analysis.

10 **Results** 104 patients discontinued IFX, of whom 77 had received IFX+MTX as the initial
11 treatment. Mean DAS at time of IFX discontinuation was 1.3, median symptom duration
12 was 23 months and median Sharp-van der Heijde score was 5.5. The median follow-up
13 was 7.2 years. IFX was reintroduced after loss of low disease activity in 48%, after a me-
14 dian period of 17 months. Joint damage progression rate didn't increase in the year after
15 discontinuation, regardless of flare. After reintroduction of IFX, 84% of these patients
16 again achieved a DAS ≤ 2.4 . In the multivariable model smoking, IFX treatment duration
17 ≥ 18 months and shared epitope (SE) were independently associated with reintroduc-
18 tion of IFX: 6% of the non-smoking, SE negative patients treated < 18 months needed
19 IFX reintroduction.

20 **Conclusion** Discontinuation of IFX was successful in 52%, with numerically higher suc-
21 cess rates in patients initially treated with IFX. Of the 48% who flared, 84% regained low
22 disease activity. Joint damage progression rate didn't increase in the year after discon-
23 tinuation. Smoking, long IFX treatment duration and SE were independently associated
24 with reintroduction of IFX.

1 INTRODUCTION

2
3 Current RA treatment strategies are aimed at achieving low disease activity as soon
4 as possible, to improve structural and functional outcome, using frequent treatment
5 adjustments when necessary. Adding a TNF-blocker to methotrexate (MTX) has proved
6 to be an effective way to achieve low disease activity in a short period of time, with less
7 joint damage progression than monotherapy.^{1,2}

8 Treatment with TNF-blockers is expensive and has a possible risk of adverse events.
9 Therefore, discontinuation of TNF-blockers once the treatment goal has been achieved
10 could be beneficial for both society and individual patients. In 25-70% of patients who
11 achieved low disease activity, TNF-blockers can be stopped without losing low disease
12 activity.³⁻⁷ Predicting which patients have a high chance of sustained low disease activity
13 after discontinuation of TNF-blockers is necessary to avoid disease flares and a potential-
14 ly increased risk of infusion reactions after reintroduction of intravenous TNF- blockers.⁸
15 In the BeSt study, a study comparing 4 different treatment strategies, infliximab (IFX)
16 was the TNF-blocker used in combination with MTX, either after failure on at least three
17 non-biological DMARD, or as initial treatment. In this post hoc analysis with a median
18 follow-up duration of 7.2 years, we investigated whether and how often low disease
19 activity was sustained after discontinuation of IFX and if predictors for successful discon-
20 tinuation exist. Secondly, we looked at joint damage progression after IFX discontinua-
21 tion and we assessed the success and safety of reintroduction.

22 23 24 METHODS

25 *Patients*

26
27 Between 2000 and 2002, 508 patients were included in the BeSt study, a multi-center
28 randomized single blind clinical trial designed to compare 4 different treatment strate-
29 gies in DMARD-naïve patients with recent onset, active RA. All patients fulfilled the 1987
30 ACR inclusion criteria for RA. The ethics committees of all participating centers approved
31 the study protocol and patients gave their written informed consent.

32 Treatment strategies were initial monotherapy, step-up combination therapy (groups
33 1 and 2, both starting with MTX), initial combination therapy with MTX, sulfasalazine
34 and prednisolone (group 3) and initial combination therapy with MTX and IFX (group
35 4). Treatment was adjusted to the next step in the protocol in case of a DAS >2.4 or side
36 effects.

37 In group 1-3, MTX+IFX were started after patients had failed on 3 treatment steps with
38 non-biological DMARD including prednisolone (groups 2 and 3) or without (group 1). If
39 DAS remained ≤ 2.4 for at least 6 months, IFX was stopped, after stepwise (10-7.5-6-3)

1 tapering to 3 mg/kg/8 weeks in those patients who had previously had a dose increase.
2 IFX was immediately restarted if the DAS increased to >2.4. In patients who had also
3 tapered or stopped methotrexate, first MTX was increased to 25 mg/week. Next, IFX was
4 reintroduced if the DAS remained >2.4. The complete study design has been published
5 previously.^{9,10}

6 We analyzed all 104 patients in groups 1-4 who discontinued IFX after the DAS was
7 ≤ 2.4 for 6 months, who had ≥ 1 year of follow-up after reaching this point. The median
8 follow-up duration from the moment of IFX discontinuation was 7.2 years (range 14-103
9 months).

10

11 *Study endpoints*

12 After discontinuation of IFX, whether patients had to restart IFX due to a DAS >2.4 was
13 monitored. Radiographs of hands and feet were taken at yearly intervals. For the radio-
14 graph 'at discontinuation', the radiograph taken closest to the visit at discontinuation
15 was used. For stop-visits in between 2 yearly visits, the yearly visit before discontinu-
16 ation was chosen. All available radiographs of hands and feet, baseline-1-2-3-4-5 year
17 follow-up were scored blind for patient identity and random in time using the Sharp-van
18 der Heijde score (SHS). Joint damage progression in the year before and after discon-
19 tinuation was defined as increase of the average score for those years of 2 independent
20 readers. Smokers were defined as patients smoking cigarettes, cigars or pipe at baseline.

21

22 *Statistical analysis*

23 Baseline and disease characteristics were compared between patients from the initial
24 and the delayed IFX treatment group, using the χ^2 , Student's t or Mann-Whitney U test.
25 Joint damage progression and HAQ scores were compared for patients with sustained
26 DAS ≤ 2.4 and patients who had to restart IFX using the χ^2 and Mann-Whitney U test. To
27 compare damage progression in the years before and after discontinuation and HAQ
28 scores at and after discontinuation, the Wilcoxon signed-rank test was used. To take into
29 account the difference in follow-up after discontinuation between patients, we used Cox
30 regression analyses to identify predictors of successful discontinuation, after verifying
31 that the proportional hazards assumption wasn't violated.¹¹ The dependent variable was
32 time to reintroduction for patients who restarted IFX, August 1st 2010 for patients with
33 sustained DAS ≤ 2.4 who were still under follow-up, and time to last follow-up visit for
34 patients lost to follow-up.

35 We examined the association between baseline characteristics and clinical parameters
36 at the moment IFX was stopped, with successful discontinuation of IFX. Because of the
37 number of variables tested, we considered a $p < 0.01$ significant.

38 To identify independent predictors, variables that showed an association ($p < 0.10$) with
39 sustained DAS ≤ 2.4 in the univariable analyses were entered in a multivariable Cox re-

gression analysis using a stepwise forward selection procedure with a Wald significance <0.05 as inclusion criterion. Subsequently, other variables that were hypothesized to have additional predictive value were added one by one. Model fit was tested using Martingale residuals. Overall goodness-of-fit was examined by adding to the model risk groups, constructed by categorizing the ranked prognostic indices, to test whether this would significantly improve the model likelihood.¹¹

RESULTS

Low disease activity

IFX was discontinued after achieving a DAS ≤ 2.4 for ≥ 6 months in 104 patients (figure 1): 77/120 from the initial IFX treatment group and 27/109 from the delayed treatment group ($p < 0.001$). The mean DAS at time of discontinuation was 1.3 ± 0.6 (SD). The median IFX treatment duration was 11 (IQR 9-17) months. Median symptom duration at time of discontinuation was 23 (IQR 15-35) months. In 20 patients the IFX dose had been increased from 3 to 6, mg/kg, to 7.5, in 13 patients and to 10 mg/kg in 5 patients before a DAS ≤ 2.4 was achieved.

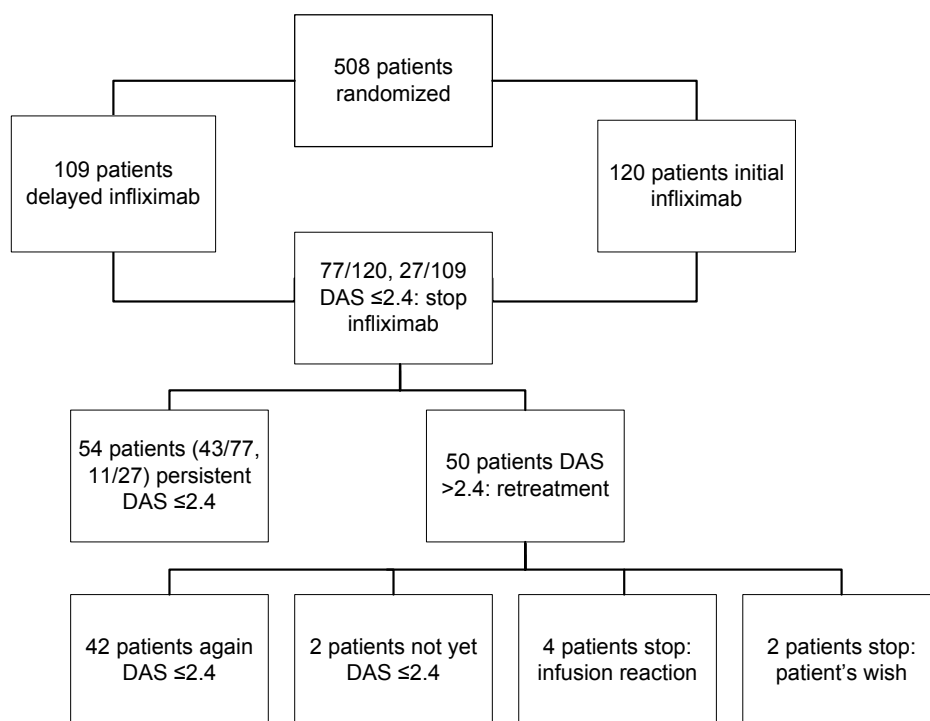


Figure 1: Flowchart of the study

After discontinuation of IFX, the DAS remained ≤ 2.4 in 43/77 patients (56%) from the initial treatment group and 11/27 (41%) from the delayed treatment group. MTX was then successfully tapered (with 2.5 mg every 4 weeks) to maintenance dose (≤ 10 mg/week) in 34 (62%) patients, without differences between the initial and delayed treatment group ($p=0.58$). Subsequently, 15 (27%) patients from the initial treatment group achieved drug-free remission. None in the delayed treatment group achieved drug-free remission yet.

Treatment group

In the delayed treatment group, the median (IQR) time from baseline to starting IFX was 14 (11-18) months. Patients in the delayed treatment group had a higher baseline DAS and needed longer IFX treatment before IFX could be discontinued than patients in the initial treatment group. At the time of IFX discontinuation, patients in the delayed treatment group had longer symptom duration and a higher SHS, HAQ and patient's

Table 1: patients' demographic and disease characteristics at inclusion and at discontinuation of IFX in the initial versus delayed IFX treatment group

	All (n=104)	Initial (n=77)	Delayed (n=27)	p-value
Female gender, no. (%)	68 (65)	47 (61)	21 (78)	0.12
Age (years)	56 (46-61)	56 (45-61)	55 (50-62)	0.83
RF positive, no. (%)	68 (65)	45 (58)	23 (85)	0.012
ACPA-positive, no. (%)	76 (73)	56 (73)	20 (74)	0.89
SE positive, no. (%)*	66 (75)	48 (74)	18 (78)	0.67
Smoking +, no. (%)	36 (35)	22 (29)	14 (52)	0.029
BMI kg/m ²	26 (23-28)	26 (23-27)	26 (23-28)	0.59
Symptom duration at discontinuation, months	23 (15-35)	19 (13-27)	44 (33-64)	<0.001
IFX treatment duration at discontinuation, months	11 (9-17)	9 (8-14)	16 (11-23)	<0.001
DAS at inclusion, mean (SD)	4.2 (0.8)	4.1 (0.7)	4.7 (0.9)	<0.001
DAS at discontinuation, mean (SD)	1.3 (0.6)	1.3 (0.6)	1.4 (0.6)	0.50
Remission at discontinuation, no.(%)	69 (66)	51 (66)	18 (69)	0.78
HAQ at inclusion	1.3 (0.9-1.7)	1.3 (0.8-1.8)	1.1 (1.0-1.5)	0.72
HAQ at discontinuation	0.1 (0.00-0.6)	0.2 (0.0-0.5)	0.4 (0.1-0.9)	0.012
SHS at inclusion	3.5 (0.5-10.5)	4.8 (0.5-10.9)	1.5 (0.5-9.0)	0.40
SHS at discontinuation	5.5 (1.0-16.0)	4.8 (0.5-13.9)	13.0 (3.0-30.6)	0.029

RF rheumatoid factor, ACPA anti-citrullinated antibodies, SE shared epitope, BMI body mass index, IFX infliximab, DAS disease activity score, HAQ health assessment questionnaire, ESR erythrocyte sedimentation rate, CRP C-reactive protein, SHS Sharp-van der Heijde score, VAS visual analogue scale, measured in mm

*SE had missing data for 16 patients

Data are presented as median (IQR), unless stated otherwise.

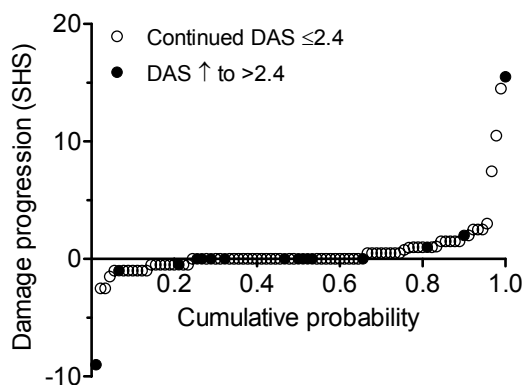
1 assessment of disease activity. There were almost twice as many smokers in the delayed
2 treatment group.(table 1)

3 4 *Reintroduction of IFX*

5 In 50/104 patients (48%), IFX was restarted after the DAS had increased to >2.4 in me-
6 dian 17 (IQR 3-47) months. IFX was discontinued for ≥ 1 year in 29 patients (58%). In 84%,
7 27/34 from the initial and 15/16 from the delayed IFX treatment group, a DAS ≤ 2.4 was
8 regained after reintroduction of IFX within median 3 (IQR 2-5) months. In 5 (10%) pa-
9 tients, who had initially had a good response to reintroduction, IFX was later abandoned
10 for another DMARD. Five patients had an infusion reaction after reintroduction of IFX.
11 These infusion reactions were reported as non-serious, but reason for 4 patients to dis-
12 continue IFX. In comparison, 8/120 patients from the initial treatment group (group 4)
13 of the BeSt study had an infusion reaction during their first treatment with IFX ($p=0.46$).
14 Serious infections (requiring hospital admission) occurred in 40/1000 patient-years after
15 reintroduction of IFX, compared to 16/1000 patient-years during the first treatment with
16 IFX and 10/1000 patient-years during discontinuation of IFX.

17 18 *Joint damage*

19 Radiographs 1 year before, in the year of, and 1 year after IFX discontinuation were avail-
20 able in 90/104 patients. Median damage progression was 0 both for patients who had
21 an increase of the DAS to >2.4 in the first year after discontinuation and patients whose
22 DAS remained ≤ 2.4 ($p=0.56$). The average damage progression did not increase in the
23 year after discontinuation compared to the year before discontinuation: 0.0 (IQR 0.0-0.8)
24 vs. 0.0 (IQR 0.0-1.5), $p=0.06$. Four patients showed radiographic progression >5 .(figure 2)
25 One of these patients had restarted IFX in that year, the other 3 continued to have a DAS
26 ≤ 2.4 (mean AUC DAS 2.0 in that year).



27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38 **Figure 2:** Probability plot of joint damage progression 1 year after discontinuation (90 patients with
39 radiographic data)

1 *Functional ability after discontinuation*

2 HAQ scores at 1 and 3 years after discontinuation were similar to HAQ scores at discon-
3 tinuation in both restarters and patients with sustained DAS ≤ 2.4 . Five years after discon-
4 tinuation, restarters had a median HAQ of 0.7, vs 0.3 at discontinuation, p-value=0.02.
5 For patients with sustained DAS ≤ 2.4 , median HAQ remained 0.1. Patients who flared in
6 that year or the year before had higher median HAQ scores than patients who did not
7 flare in those years: 0.4 vs. 0.1 in year 1, 0.5 vs. 0.1 in year 3 and 0.8 vs. 0.4 in year 5, but
8 these differences were not significant.

9 10 *Predictors*

11 Univariable Cox analyses showed that smoking, longer symptom duration at discon-
12 tinuation, longer IFX treatment duration, physician's assessment of disease activity, total
13 erosion score at time of IFX discontinuation, and previous yearly change in SHS were as-
14 sociated with reintroduction of IFX.(table 2) Treatment timing (delayed vs initial IFX) and
15 positivity for shared epitope (SE) showed a trend. Univariable analyses for the delayed
16 and initial treatment group separately showed similar effect sizes, with the exception of
17 smoking (lower hazard rate) and SE (higher hazard rate) in the delayed treatment group.
18 (table 2) The multivariable analyses yielded a model with smoking, SE and treatment
19 duration, adjusted for treatment timing. Treatment duration was dichotomized with 18
20 months (4th quartile) as cut-off value. The possible interaction between smoking and SE
21 could not be assessed due to small numbers. Smoking (Hazard rate 2.1, 95% CI 1.1;4.2),
22 treatment duration ≥ 18 months (HR 2.4, 95% CI 1.1;5.4) and presence of SE (HR 3.7, 95%
23 CI 1.3;10.6) were independently associated with reintroduction of IFX.(table 3) IFX-free
24 survival was investigated based on the number of predictors present.(figure 3) Of the
25 18% of patients who had no predictors present, 94% didn't need IFX reintroduction. Of
26 the 40% who had 1 predictor present, 42% needed IFX reintroduction, compared to 67%
27 of the patients with ≥ 2 risk factors. Because SE is rarely known in clinical practice and SE
28 and anti-citrullinated protein antibody(ACPA)-status are highly correlated, we repeated
29 the analyses using ACPA instead of SE. ACPA was not an independent predictor in the
30 original model, or after omitting smoking. However, of the 18 patients who were non-
31 smokers, had short treatment duration and were ACPA-negative, only 2 (11%) needed
32 IFX reintroduction.(figure 3D)

Table 2: hazard rates for clinical and demographic parameters and increase of DAS to >2.4 with restart of IFX (univariable analysis)

	Hazard rate (95% CI)	Initial IFX	Delayed IFX
Female gender	1.1 (0.6;2.0)		
Age	1.00 (0.98;1.02)		
RF positive	1.2 (0.6;2.1)		
ACPA-positive	1.5 (0.8;3.1)	1.9 (0.8;4.5)	1.08 (0.3;3.4)
SE positive	3.9 (1.4;11.0)	3.2 (0.97;10.9)	7.0 (0.89;54.2)
Smoking	2.4 (1.4;4.3)	2.9 (1.5;5.8)	1.2 (0.4;3.2)
BMI	1.04 (0.96;1.12)		
IFX delayed	2.0 (1.1;3.7)		
Symptom duration, months	1.02 (1.01;1.03)	1.01 (0.99;1.03)	1.02 (0.995;1.05)
Treatment duration, months	1.05 (1.02;1.07)	1.07 (1.01;1.13)	1.03 (0.999;1.07)
IFX dose increase	1.2 (0.7;2.2)		
DAS	1.1 (0.7;1.9)		
DAS<1.6 vs DAS ≤ 2.4	0.98 (0.5;1.8)		
HAQ	1.5 (0.8;3.0)		
ESR	1.00 (0.98;1.02)		
CRP	0.98 (0.93;1.02)		
Tender joint count	1.08 (0.93;1.27)		
Swollen joint count	0.97 (0.77;1.22)		
Radiographic damage	1.02 (1.00;1.03)		
Erosion score	1.03 (1.01;1.06)	1.03 (0.99;1.07)	1.03 (0.99;1.07)
Joint space narrowing	1.03 (1.00;1.06)	1.03 (0.99;1.07)	1.02 (0.98;1.07)
Yearly change in SHS	1.07 (1.02;1.13)	1.08 (1.01;1.15)	1.06 (0.98;1.15)
Disease activity, VAS	1.01 (0.99;1.02)		
General health, VAS	1.00 (0.99;1.02)		
Morning stiffness, VAS	1.01 (1.00;1.02)		
Pain, VAS	1.01 (1.00;1.03)		
Disease activity, doctor VAS	1.03 (1.01;1.06)	1.03 (1.004;1.06)	1.09 (1.01;1.18)

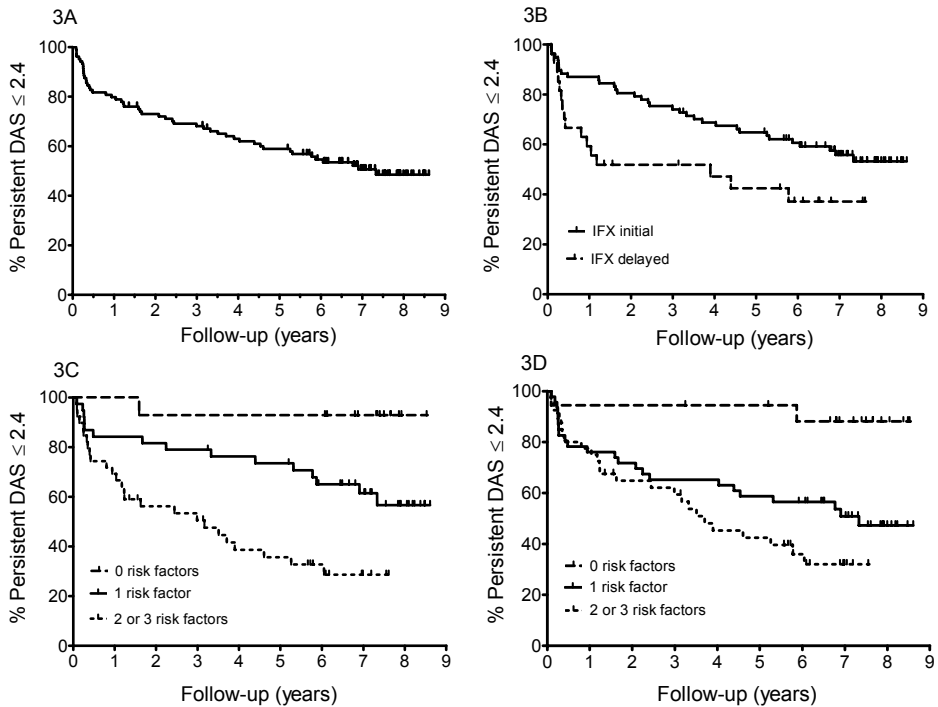
RF rheumatoid factor, ACPA anti-citrullinated antibodies, SE shared epitope, BMI body mass index, IFX infliximab, DAS disease activity score, HAQ health assessment questionnaire, ESR erythrocyte sedimentation rate, CRP C-reactive protein, SHS Sharp-van der Heijde score, VAS visual analogue scale, measured in mm

Adjusted for age, gender and, with the exception of "IFX delayed", treatment timing

Table 3: independent predictors of increase of DAS >2.4 with restart of IFX (multivariable model)

	Hazard rate (95% CI)	Hazard rate (95% CI) after adjustment*
Shared epitope +	3.5 (1.2;10.1)	3.7 (1.3;10.6)
Smoking +	2.4 (1.3;4.6)	2.1 (1.1;4.2)
Treatment duration \geq 18 months	2.8 (1.3;6.1)	2.4 (1.1;5.4)
Delayed treatment IFX	n.a.	1.8 (0.9;3.7)

* Model including treatment timing

**Figure 3:** Kaplan Meier plots, showing the percentage of patients with persistent DAS \leq 2.4 after discontinuation of IFX over time for all patients (3a), per treatment group (3b) and per number of risk factors with SE (3c) and with ACPA instead of SE (3d)

DISCUSSION

In the Best study, 45% of patients treated with infliximab could discontinue IFX. Eighty percent of these patients could stop for at least 1 year, 52% did not restart during a median follow-up of 7.2 years. In the year after IFX discontinuation, significant joint damage progression was rare, regardless of disease flare. Retreatment with IFX was successful in 84%. Smoking, SE and long IFX treatment duration (\geq 18 months) were independent predictors for reintroduction of IFX.

1 Our results are in line with previous reports, although there are differences in patient
2 characteristics, requirements to discontinue or restart TNF-blockers, and duration of
3 follow-up. Quinn *et al.*⁷ were the first to report on successful discontinuation of a TNF-
4 blocker (IFX), in 7/10 patients with early RA, regardless of disease activity (which in
5 general was low). Brocq *et al.*³ reported on 21 patients with advanced RA who were in
6 remission after delayed treatment with a TNF-blocker (6 as monotherapy). Five patients
7 successfully stopped the TNF-blocker for 12 months. The 16 who flared regained remis-
8 sion after retreatment. Saleem *et al.*⁶ reported a 40% overall success rate in 2 years in
9 47 patients who had achieved remission and discontinued TNF-blockers. Remission was
10 maintained in 60% of patients who had the TNF-blocker as initial treatment, compared to
11 3/20 patients who had had delayed treatment (10 had failed on a previous TNF-blocker).
12 The RRR study by Tanaka *et al.*⁴ has a comparable sample size to ours, and IFX was also dis-
13 continued if a DAS ≤ 2.4 was repeatedly achieved. The rate of successful discontinuation
14 of IFX in 1 year was 55%, compared to 80% in 1 year in the BeSt study. This may be due
15 to a high percentage of BeSt patients who had received IFX as initial treatment, whereas
16 in the RRR study, all patients received IFX after failure on various systemic DMARDs.
17 The differences in patient characteristics and follow-up duration may also explain why
18 Tanaka *et al.* found remission at discontinuation to be predictive of maintaining a DAS
19 ≤ 2.4 , whereas we did not.

20 The percentage of infusion reactions after retreatment was not increased when com-
21 pared to infusion reactions during initial treatment in group 4 of the BeSt study, so the
22 hypothesis of Takeuchi *et al.*⁸ of an increased risk of infusion reactions after reintroduc-
23 tion of IFX was not confirmed. This might be explained by the design of the BeSt protocol:
24 MTX is continued after discontinuation of IFX until sustained remission is achieved on
25 maintenance dose, and in patients in drug-free remission who flare, first methotrexate is
26 reintroduced and increased, before IFX can be restarted. The presence of antibodies to
27 infliximab was not tested.

28 The rate of serious infections was higher after reintroduction of IFX compared to dur-
29 ing the initial treatment-period or the period of IFX-discontinuation. The difference
30 between infection rates during discontinuation and after retreatment may be the result
31 of physicians choosing intravenous over oral antibiotics in patients using a TNF-blocker,
32 longer exposure to IFX or of longer and more active disease duration. The difference in
33 serious infections between first time IFX users and restarters could reflect patient selec-
34 tion, since restarters had longer symptom duration and possibly more severe RA, which
35 is associated with a higher infection risk.^{12,13}

36 To our knowledge, the inverse association between smoking and SE and successful IFX
37 discontinuation has not been previously reported. Both characteristics are associated
38 with more severe disease.^{14,15} Smoking, but not SE, might be associated with poor re-
39 sponse to TNF-blockers.¹⁵⁻¹⁸ Smoking and SE are associated with increased ACPA levels,¹⁹

1 but neither our analysis nor the analysis by Saleem *et al.*⁶ showed a strong association
2 between ACPA and successful discontinuation, although this may be due to relatively
3 small numbers. For daily practice this is disappointing, since it is not current routine to
4 test for SE. Our analyses did show that of the non-smoking, ACPA-negative patients with
5 short IFX treatment duration, only 11% needed to restart IFX.

6 In the BeSt study, tapering and discontinuation of IFX was DAS steered. Therefore, the
7 association between shorter IFX treatment duration and continued DAS ≤ 2.4 after
8 discontinuation correlated with time to achieve a DAS ≤ 2.4 for 6 months consecutively
9 while on IFX.

10 Previously, we reported that patients from the BeSt-study who received infliximab as ini-
11 tial treatment were more likely to achieve a DAS ≤ 2.4 and discontinue IFX than patients
12 from the delayed treatment group.²⁰ In the current analysis, an association was found
13 between successful discontinuation and initial treatment. Since patients in groups
14 1-3 only started MTX+IFX after failing on 3 treatment steps, they had longer symptom
15 duration at time of IFX discontinuation, and probably more difficult to treat RA than the
16 unselected patients who started with initial MTX+IFX. The differences in disease char-
17 acteristics at baseline between the initial and delayed treatment groups corroborate
18 this.(table 1) Despite these differences we combined patients from both groups for the
19 analysis, because we set out to find predictors of successful discontinuation irrespective
20 of treatment timing, and to gain power. In separate analyses for the 2 groups, we found
21 similar effect sizes, with the exception of smoking in the delayed treatment group, pos-
22 sibly due to small numbers and a higher proportion of smokers in this group. Previously,
23 we compared the response to IFX in both treatment groups using propensity scores to
24 adjust for the differences at baseline. Since the current subanalysis compares selected
25 patients from the 2 treatment groups who discontinued IFX because of sustained DAS
26 ≤ 2.4 , this method cannot be applied. The association between treatment timing and
27 successful discontinuation was also described by Saleem *et al.*,⁶ but this study had com-
28 parable limitations. Thus, the observed association is affected by patient selection based
29 on earlier failure on at least 3 non-biological DMARD treatment steps and initiation of
30 infliximab after a 'delay' of on average 14 months. Of course in daily practice, where
31 TNF-blockers are currently reserved for patients who fail on non-biological DMARD, one
32 must assume that similar selection processes are at work.

33 A second limitation of this subanalysis is that for 16/104 patients, SE status was not
34 known. We included SE in the multivariable model because of the strong association
35 with successful discontinuation. This resulted in exclusion of the patients with missing
36 SE data.

37 In conclusion, infliximab can be successfully stopped for at least 1 year in 80% of patients.
38 Joint damage does not increase in this year, regardless of flare. After a median period of
39 7.2 years, 52% had not restarted IFX. Even temporary discontinuation can benefit both

1 the individual patient and, given the high costs of TNF-blockers, society as a whole.
2 Non-smoking, SE- or ACPA-negative patients who needed less than 18 months of IFX
3 treatment, very rarely have to restart IFX due to an increase of the DAS to >2.4 . However,
4 not all of those who have to restart infliximab regain a DAS ≤ 2.4 , and restarting IFX car-
5 ries a (small) risk of (mild) infusion reactions. We therefore recommend that in particular
6 for patients with one or more of the above mentioned risk factors, IFX discontinuation
7 has to be carefully considered on an individual basis.

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

1 REFERENCE LIST

- 2 1. van Vollenhoven RF. Treatment of rheumatoid arthritis: state of the art 2009. *Nat Rev Rheumatol* 2009;5:531-41.
- 3 2. Breedveld FC, Weisman MH, Kavanaugh AF et al. The PREMIER study: A multicenter, randomized, double-blind clinical trial of combination therapy with adalimumab plus methotrexate versus methotrexate alone or adalimumab alone in patients with early, aggressive rheumatoid arthritis who had not had previous methotrexate treatment. *Arthritis Rheum* 2006;54:26-37.
- 4 3. Brocq O, Millasseau E, Albert C et al. Effect of discontinuing TNFalpha antagonist therapy in patients with remission of rheumatoid arthritis. *Joint Bone Spine* 2009;76:350-5.
- 5 4. Tanaka Y, Takeuchi T, Mimori T et al. Discontinuation of infliximab after attaining low disease activity in patients with rheumatoid arthritis: RRR (remission induction by Remicade in RA) study. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:1286-91.
- 6 5. van der Bijl AE, Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK et al. Infliximab and methotrexate as induction therapy in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2007;56:2129-34.
- 7 6. Saleem B, Keen H, Goeb V et al. Patients with RA in remission on TNF blockers: when and in whom can TNF blocker therapy be stopped? *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:1636-42.
- 8 7. Quinn MA, Conaghan PG, O'Connor PJ et al. Very early treatment with infliximab in addition to methotrexate in early, poor-prognosis rheumatoid arthritis reduces magnetic resonance imaging evidence of synovitis and damage, with sustained benefit after infliximab withdrawal: results from a twelve-month randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial. *Arthritis Rheum* 2005;52:27-35.
- 9 8. Takeuchi T, Tatsuki Y, Nogami Y et al. Postmarketing surveillance of the safety profile of infliximab in 5000 Japanese patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2008;67:189-94.
- 10 9. Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK, Allaart CF et al. Clinical and radiographic outcomes of four different treatment strategies in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis (the BeSt study): A randomized, controlled trial. *Arthritis Rheum* 2008;58:S126-S135.
- 11 10. van der Kooij SM, Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK et al. Drug-free remission, functioning and radiographic damage after 4 years of response-driven treatment in patients with recent-onset rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2009;68:914-21.
- 12 11. Bradburn MJ, Clark TG, Love SB, Altman DG. Survival analysis Part III: multivariate data analysis -- choosing a model and assessing its adequacy and fit. *Br J Cancer* 2003;89:605-11.
- 13 12. Housden MM, Bell G, Heycock CR, Hamilton J, Saravanan V, Kelly CA. How to reduce morbidity and mortality from chest infections in rheumatoid arthritis. *Clin Med* 2010;10:326-9.
- 14 13. Mitchell DM, Spitz PW, Young DY, Bloch DA, McShane DJ, Fries JF. Survival, prognosis, and causes of death in rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 1986;29:706-14.
- 15 14. Holoshitz J. The rheumatoid arthritis HLA-DRB1 shared epitope. *Curr Opin Rheumatol* 2010;22:293-8.
- 16 15. Katchamart W, Johnson S, Lin HJ, Phumethum V, Salliot C, Bombardier C. Predictors for remission in rheumatoid arthritis patients: A Systematic review. *Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken)* 2010.
- 17 16. Lee YH, Ji JD, Bae SC, Song GG. Associations between tumor necrosis factor-alpha (TNF-alpha) -308 and -238 G/A polymorphisms and shared epitope status and responsiveness to TNF-alpha blockers in rheumatoid arthritis: a metaanalysis update. *J Rheumatol* 2010;37:740-6.
- 18 17. Matthey DL, Brownfield A, Dawes PT. Relationship between pack-year history of smoking and response to tumor necrosis factor antagonists in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *J Rheumatol* 2009;36:1180-7.

18. Hyrich KL, Watson KD, Silman AJ, Symmons DP. Predictors of response to anti-TNF-alpha therapy among patients with rheumatoid arthritis: results from the British Society for Rheumatology Biologics Register. *Rheumatology (Oxford)* 2006;45:1558-65.
19. van der Helm-van Mil AH, Verpoort KN, le Cessie S, Huizinga TW, de Vries RR, Toes RE. The HLA-DRB1 shared epitope alleles differ in the interaction with smoking and predisposition to antibodies to cyclic citrullinated peptide. *Arthritis Rheum* 2007;56:425-32.
20. van der Kooij SM, le Cessie S, Goekoop-Ruiterman YP et al. Clinical and radiological efficacy of initial vs delayed treatment with infliximab plus methotrexate in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2009;68:1153-8.

Chapter 8

Do we need guidelines to stop as well as to start biological therapies for RA?

M. van den Broek

W.F. Lems

C.F. Allaart

Clinical and Experimental Rheumatology 2012 Jul-Aug;30(4 Suppl 73):S21-6

1 ABSTRACT

2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39

After achieving low disease activity or remission, biological therapy might be stopped in rheumatoid arthritis patients, but information on whether and how this should be done is scarce. Successful discontinuation was highly variable since it was described in 0-97% of patients, in studies with different patient populations and follow-up durations between 12 weeks and over 7 years. In most studies, patients were required to have low disease activity or be in clinical remission for at least 6 months before biological therapy was discontinued. Significant joint damage progression in the first year after discontinuation was rare and functional ability was relatively stable in almost all patients in this year. In patients who had a disease flare, retreatment with biological therapy was successful in 70-100%. Mild infusion reactions after retreatment were described in a small number of patients. In conclusion, in the absence of a guideline for stopping biologicals in RA, we present a preliminary proposal that biological therapy can be stopped in many RA-patients after achieving low disease activity or remission for at least 6 months. Adequate monitoring of disease activity is essential, and retreatment appears to be safe and successful in many patients. Future research may further identify when and/or which patients are most likely to discontinue biological treatment successfully.

1 INTRODUCTION

2
3 Achieving low disease activity or remission in order to maintain functional ability and
4 prevent joint damage is the treatment goal of rheumatoid arthritis.¹ There is evidence
5 that treatment with methotrexate in combination with a biological agent results in more
6 remission than treatment with methotrexate monotherapy.² On the other hand, biological
7 therapies increase the risk of infections, have the potential downside of parenteral adminis-
8 tration and have a high cost. If they are not essential to maintain suppression of rheumatoid
9 inflammation, it would be beneficial if such therapies could be discontinued once the initial
10 treatment goal has been achieved. There are guidelines on how to start and adjust biologi-
11 cal therapy,^{1,3} but information on if and how biological therapies can be stopped is scarce.

12 13 *Can biologicals be stopped?*

14 In addition to some case studies of biological discontinuation at the conclusion of a
15 clinical trial^{4,5}, several clinical trials have included discontinuation of biologicals and
16 subsequent follow up in their design. Patients who had a good response to biological
17 treatment, by various definitions, were eligible for biological discontinuation.(table 1)

18 19 *Consequences of discontinuation*

20 All 17 patients who had to discontinue infliximab at the end of the ATTRACT trial, and all
21 4 patients who had to discontinue tocilizumab at the end of the SAMURAI trial, flared.^{4,5}
22 Discontinuation of TNF-inhibitors resulted in disease flare in between 22% and 71% of
23 patients in 3 other small trials.⁶⁻⁸ In the BeSt study and the RRR study, just over 50%
24 of patients had a disease flare after discontinuation of infliximab.⁹⁻¹¹ Discontinuation of
25 adalimumab as part of the HONOR and OPTIMA study was followed by loss of clinical
26 remission (HONOR) or low disease activity (OPTIMA) in 43% and 19%, respectively.^{12,13} In
27 the HIT HARD study, adalimumab was stopped in all patients after 24 weeks; 44% were
28 still in remission after 24 weeks of follow-up, compared to 47% at discontinuation.¹⁴
29 Subcutaneous abatacept was discontinued after DAS improvement >0.6 in the ALLOW
30 study, followed by a disease flare in 3% in the next 3 months.¹⁵ In all cases of biological
31 discontinuation, co-medication with methotrexate or other disease modifying anti-
32 rheumatic drugs was initially continued.(table 1)

33 Biological therapy is very effective in suppressing joint damage, possibly even when
34 there are still symptoms of inflammation.¹⁶ Brocq *et al.* showed that 4/5 of the patients
35 who did not show a relapse also showed no radiological progression, while one patient
36 showed erosion progression only in 1 joint.⁶ In the RRR study, no progression was seen in
37 22/33 relapse-free patients and in 7/16 who did have a relapse.⁹ On a group level there
38 was no significant progression in either group: they had a median change in Sharp-van
39

1 der Heijde score (SHS) of 0.0 and 1.5 respectively a year after discontinuation. In the BeSt
2 study, median damage progression in the year after discontinuation was 0 as well.¹⁰

3 Damage progression >5 point SHS occurred in 4 patients, one of whom had relapsed
4 and restarted infliximab in that year. In the HONOR study, mean damage progression
5 (SHS) 1 year after discontinuation was -0.2 in the 10 patients with radiological data who
6 were still in remission, and 1.9 in the 7 patients who flared.¹³

7 From a patient point of view, minimal radiological damage progression is irrelevant if it
8 does not influence functional ability. None of the 9 patients in Quinn's study who discon-
9 tinued infliximab showed deterioration of functional ability.⁷ In the RRR study, the median
10 Health Assessment Questionnaire (HAQ) score was 0.2 in the relapse-free group and 0.6
11 in the relapse group.⁹ In the BeSt study, no difference in functional ability was seen 1 and
12 3 years after discontinuation of infliximab, irrespective of whether biological therapy
13 had to be restarted. However, after 5 years, patients who had restarted infliximab did
14 show a slight deterioration of functional ability: HAQ score changed from 0.3 to 0.7.¹⁰ In
15 the OPTIMA study, the mean HAQ score a year after discontinuation was not different
16 from the HAQ in the group that had continued adalimumab.¹² The patients from the HIT
17 HARD study showed a rise in mean HAQ of 0.11 points 24 weeks after discontinuation.¹⁴

18 19 *Retreatment*

20 Reintroduction of biological therapy was successful in 85-100% of the patients of the
21 ATTRACT study, BeSt study, the study by Brocq *et al.* and the patients who restarted tocili-
22 zumab after the SAMURAI study.^{4-6,10} In the RRR study, retreatment was effective in 32/46
23 (70%) patients.⁹ No adverse events or infusion/injection site reactions were described in
24 the ATTRACT study, the ALLOW study or the studies by Brocq *et al.* Mild infusion reac-
25 tions occurred in 2/4 retreated patients (who had a history of drug hypersensitivity) in
26 the SAMURAI study, 5/50 retreated patients in the BeSt study and in 5/46 patients in the
27 RRR study.^{5,9,10} In the BeSt study, this was compared to the number of infusion reactions in
28 patients first treated with infliximab and no significant differences were found, indicating
29 that retreatment did not seem to increase the risk of infusion reactions. The ALLOW study
30 was the only study in which antibodies to the biological therapy were measured. They
31 were found in 7/73 patients who had discontinued abatacept for 3 months, compared to
32 none of the 38 patients who had continued abatacept. Response to therapy did not seem
33 to be influenced by these antibodies, as disease activity 12 weeks after reintroduction of
34 abatacept was similar to disease activity in the group with continued treatment.

35 36 *Discontinuation strategies*

37 In the 2010 EULAR recommendations it is stated that it is currently unclear how to discon-
38 tinue treatment in patients who have achieved remission.¹ It is advised to consider slow
39 tapering of biological therapy only in patients who have been in 'persistent remission' and

1 only after glucocorticoids have been tapered first. According to expert opinion, persistent
2 remission should be defined as remission for at least 12 months. There are few studies that
3 include systematical long term follow up of patients who achieve clinical remission.

4 As described in table 1, most studies have discontinued biological treatment at higher
5 levels of disease activity and earlier. It may be that fewer patients would relapse if long
6 term remission was maintained before discontinuation. On the other hand, if strategies
7 are in place to detect an increase in disease activity early and restart treatment imme-
8 diately, it may be acceptable to aim at a temporary drug holiday rather than permanent
9 drug free remission. To spare patients the most severe flares, it would help to be able to
10 identify which patients are likely to discontinue biologicals successfully.

11 12 *Predictors of successful discontinuation*

13 The reported predictors of successful discontinuation differ per study. Saleem *et al.*
14 found shorter disease duration, better functional ability at discontinuation and shorter
15 symptom duration before starting any treatment to be predictive of successful discon-
16 tinuation. Brocq *et al.* found that patients who were male, rheumatoid factor negative,
17 had longer biological treatment duration, and/or a longer mean time in remission less
18 often had to restart biological therapy. The RRR study and the HONOR study found that
19 patients who had a low DAS28 (≤ 2.2 and ≤ 1.9 respectively) at discontinuation were least
20 likely to have to restart treatment. In the HONOR study, patients with a low HAQ before
21 starting treatment had to restart less often. In the BeSt study, rapid achievement of low
22 disease activity on infliximab, non-smoking and absence of HLA shared epitope were
23 independent predictors of successful discontinuation. There is a suggestion that initial
24 treatment with biologicals results in more successful discontinuation than delayed
25 treatment, but this may at least in part be explained by selection bias.

26 27 *Do we need discontinuation guidelines?*

28 From these studies we can conclude that in patients who have been in prolonged (at
29 least 6 months) low disease activity or remission, discontinuation of biological therapies
30 is an appropriate option. In the short term, this will have no consequences for radio-
31 logical damage progression or functional ability in the majority of patients.^{6,8-10} If disease
32 activity increases and patients need retreatment, this seems to be safe and effective,
33 although in the RRR study and in long term follow-up in the BeSt study, some patients
34 who had to be retreated had a small increase in HAQ score.

35 Outside of clinical trials, reports of discontinuation of biological agents other than be-
36 cause of side effects, contraindications or failure to respond are scarce. Recently, van der
37 Maas *et al.* described an observational cohort in which down-titration of infliximab in
38 patients with a DAS28 < 3.2 led to infliximab-free low disease activity in 8/51 patients.¹⁷
39 No follow-up of these patients was described.

1 There may a discrepancy between findings in clinical trials and experience in daily prac-
2 tice. The patient populations may differ, as well as patients' and physicians' expectations
3 about treatment (dis)continuation. Most patients on biologicals outside clinical trials
4 have started those treatments only after prolonged high disease activity and failure on
5 other drugs. One can understand that they would be anxious not to risk a relapse. On the
6 other hand, serious complications during treatment with biologicals may occur in some
7 patients, and unnecessary continuation of such drugs therefore is unwise.

8 In some countries, patients must pay for part or all of the medication costs themselves.
9 Although this may cause delays in treatment initiation, it also results in more patients
10 willing to discontinue when it appears safe.

11
12 The clinical trials have shown that for some patients at least, rheumatoid arthritis is not
13 so much a chronic disease that needs constant suppression with immunomodulating
14 drugs, but rather a disease that requires a strategy of induction and consolidation therapy,
15 followed by tapering and discontinuation of medication. It is obvious that relapses can
16 happen, and we need monitoring strategies with scoring of disease activity to ensure
17 that rapid, and perhaps again temporary, treatment is restarted. Future research should
18 focus on identifying patients most at risk for relapsing who need the most intensive
19 monitoring, optimizing the monitoring strategy itself (frequency, possible contributions
20 of imaging techniques and biomarkers if the usual composite scores are insufficient or
21 impractical), and on optimizing the induction and consolidation therapies (timing, choice
22 of drugs, treatment target, continuation of co-medication). In addition to longer follow-up
23 data from clinical trials, daily practice based observational studies with sufficiently long
24 and systematic follow up are also needed. Patients' expectations and wishes should be
25 incorporated in such research. Administrators will require real time cost-utility analyses.

26
27 In conclusion, it seems too early to provide detailed guidelines for discontinuation of
28 biologicals, but we would like to propose three recommendations. Recommendation 1: if
29 patients have had low disease activity or been in remission for at least 6 months, consider
30 trying it! Discontinuation of biological therapy has been shown to be possible for at least 1
31 year in 29-80% of patients who had had low disease activity or been in remission for at least
32 6 months. Recommendation 2: once biologicals are discontinued, as ever, keep monitoring
33 disease activity, functional ability and radiological damage progression. During the year
34 following biological discontinuation, radiological damage progression was rare and func-
35 tional ability was maintained in the majority of patients. But a deterioration in either of those
36 would suggest to follow up with recommendation 3: restart treatment as soon as it appears
37 that the disease is relapsing. Retreatment was effective in 70-100% of patients. Infusion reac-
38 tions after retreatment with infliximab were mild and in a low frequency comparable to that
39 observed during initial infliximab treatment. We look forward to reports on such projects.

Table 1: overview of a number of studies on discontinuation of biological therapy in rheumatoid arthritis patients

Patients	Treatment	Withdrawal	Follow-up	Biological-free period	Results	Predictors of relapse	Result of retreatment
ATTRACT 2004 ⁴ 1987 RA, active disease despite methotrexate, n=17 (all trial patients from Leeds who entered the extension phase)	Infliximab 3 or 10 mg/kg per 4 or 8 weeks+ methotrexate (corticosteroid allowed)	In all patients at t=24 months	9 months	Methotrexate (corticosteroid allowed)	DAS: 17/17 flared within 15 weeks HAQ: no data Radiology: no data	No data	15/17 retreated: no infusion reactions or toxicity, 12/15 good ACR response, 2 not, 1 stop (pregnancy wish)
Quinn 2005 ⁷ Early RA (<1yr), no previous DMARD or corticosteroid, n=10	Infliximab 3 mg/kg+ methotrexate, 1 pt only 1 infusion of infliximab	In all patients at t=54 weeks (last dose t=46 weeks) (9 had good response, 1 did not)	1 year	Treatment according to rheumatologist's preference	DAS: 2/9 flared ≥32 weeks after last infusion: increase in DAS28 HAQ: no deterioration of functional ability Radiology: no data	No data	No retreatment

Table 1: overview of a number of studies on discontinuation of biological therapy in rheumatoid arthritis patients (*continued*)

Patients	Treatment	Withdrawal	Follow-up	Biological-free period	Results	Predictors of relapse	Result of retreatment
Brocq 2009 ⁶	Infliximab (n=2) 3mg/kg, etanercept 50 mg/week (n=7)/25mg/week (n=7) or adalimumab 40 mg/2 weeks (n=4)/40mg/3 weeks (n=1), stable DMARD and corticosteroid dose (≤5mg) for 6 months	If DAS28 <2.6 for ≥6 months and biological on maintenance dose or lower,	1 year	DMARD (and corticosteroid) on a stable dose, 5 drug-free	DAS: 15/21 flared, 1 died, of the 5 relapse free, 2 were drug-free, of the 4/15 who relapsed had been drug-free HAQ: no data Radiology: in relapse free patients: 4 no progression, 1 progression of a pre-existing erosion	Shorter treatment duration with anti-TNF, shorter time in remission, male gender, RF negativity	13/15 remission within 2 months, 2/15 remission after 4 and 5 months: 100% again remission No adverse events
RRR 2010 ⁸	Infliximab 3mg/kg (possibly in some patients with methotrexate, unclear)	If DAS28 <3.2 for 24 weeks, concomitant methotrexate started,	1 year	Methotrexate, <5 mg prednisolone, could be tapered	DAS: 46/102 flared (DAS28 ≥3.2), 12 withdrew HAQ: 0.2 for relapse-free, 0.6 for relapse Radiology: data from 49/114: 22/33 relapse free and 7/16 with relapse deltaSHS <0.5, median progression 0.0 vs 1.5	High (>2.2) at cessation	32/46 effective retreatment. Minimal infusion reaction in 5/46

Table 1: overview of a number of studies on discontinuation of biological therapy in rheumatoid arthritis patients (continued)

Patients	Treatment	Withdrawal	Follow-up	Biological-free period	Results	Predictors of relapse	Result of retreatment
Saleem 2010 ⁸	TNF-blocker + methotrexate: 27 initial combination therapy, 10 failed ≥ 2 DMARD, 10 failed ≥ 2 DMARD and a TNF-blocker	If DAS28 <2.6 on stable therapy for ≥ 6 months,	1 year	Methotrexate	DAS: 28/47 flared (DAS28 \geq 2.6) HAQ: no data Radiology: no data	Longer disease duration, higher HAQ at cessation, higher RAQoL at cessation, longer symptom duration before starting any treatment, delayed treatment? Multivariate, in initial treatment group: symptom duration at start of first treatment, high inflammation related cell frequency, high regulatory T cell frequency, low proportion of naive T-cells	No data
ALLOW 2011 ¹⁵	1987 RA, high disease activity, using methotrexate for 3 months prior to study period, 10% had used previous biological, n=80	In all patients with ADAS28 ≥ 6 after 12 weeks, retreatment after 12 weeks or if flare,	12 weeks	Methotrexate stable dose + placebo + in 55% low dose prednisolone (<10 mg), 1 patient high dose	DAS: mean DAS28 increase 0.39, 2/80 flared before end of 12-week period because of lack of efficacy HAQ: no data Radiology: no data	No data	7/73 antibodies vs 0/38 in continued abatacept group No injection site reactions or other injection related AEs

Table 1: overview of a number of studies on discontinuation of biological therapy in rheumatoid arthritis patients (*continued*)

	Patients	Treatment	Withdrawal	Follow-up	Biological-free period	Results	Predictors of relapse	Result of retreatment
BeSt 2011 ¹⁰	1987 active RA, n=104	Initial (n=77) and delayed (n=27) infliximab with dose escalation when needed plus methotrexate	DA544≤2.4 for ≥6 months on infliximab 3mg/kg, mean	7.2 years	Methotrexate monotherapy, dose escalation when needed, tapering when continued remission	DAS: 50/104 flared HAQ: 5 years after cessation: HAQ 0.7 versus 0.3 at cessation in restarters, patients who did not flare continued to have a HAQ of 0.1 Radiology: Median damage progression 0 in year after cessation, 4 patients progression>5 (1 flared)	Smoking, long time to achieve low disease activity on treatment, presence of HLA shared epitope, delayed treatment?	42/50 good response, 2/50 not (yet), 6 patients stop, 5/50 mild infusion reaction
HIT HARD 2011 ¹⁴	Active RA n=87	Adalimumab 40mg/2 weeks plus methotrexate s.c. 15mg/week	Withdrawal after 24 weeks in all patients,	24 weeks	Methotrexate monotherapy s.c. 15mg/week	DAS: mean DAS28 increase 0.2 points, 47% had remission, 3% lost remission HAQ: mean HAQ increase 0.11 points Radiology: no specific data	No data	No data

Table 1: overview of a number of studies on discontinuation of biological therapy in rheumatoid arthritis patients (continued)

Patients	Treatment	Withdrawal	Follow-up	Biological-free period	Results	Predictors of relapse	Result of retreatment
OPTIMA 2011 ¹³ Active RA, n=102	Adalimumab plus methotrexate for 26 weeks	Stable low disease activity (DAS28),	52 weeks	Methotrexate plus placebo	DAS: 19% lost low disease activity HAQ: mean HAQ 52 weeks after discontinuation 0.35 Radiology: no specific data	High HAQ at baseline	No data
HONOR 2011 ¹² Active RA, n=30	Adalimumab plus methotrexate, ≤5 mg steroids per day	Das28 < 2.6 for >24 weeks,	6 months	Methotrexate	DAS: 43% lost remission, 27% high disease activity HAQ: no data Radiology: at t=1 year in 17 patients: change in mean SHS -0.2 for patients in continued remission, 1.9 for patients who flared (n=7)	DAS28 > 1.9 at discontinuation	No data

1 REFERENCE LIST

- 2 1. Smolen JS, Landewe R, Breedveld FC et al. EULAR recommendations for the management of
3 rheumatoid arthritis with synthetic and biological disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs. *Ann*
4 *Rheum Dis* 2010;69:964-75.
- 5 2. Kuriya B, Arkema EV, Bykerk VP, Keystone EC. Efficacy of initial methotrexate monotherapy versus
6 combination therapy with a biological agent in early rheumatoid arthritis: a meta-analysis of
7 clinical and radiographic remission. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:1298-304.
- 8 3. Dudler J, Moller B, Michel BA, Villiger PM. Biologics in rheumatoid arthritis--recommendations for
9 Swiss practice. *Swiss Med Wkly* 2011;141:w13189.
- 10 4. Buch MH, Marzo-Ortega H, Bingham SJ, Emery P. Long-term treatment of rheumatoid arthritis
11 with tumour necrosis factor alpha blockade: outcome of ceasing and restarting biologicals.
12 *Rheumatology (Oxford)* 2004;43:243-4.
- 13 5. Sagawa A. The efficacy and safety of reinstitution of tocilizumab in patients with relapsed active
14 rheumatoid arthritis after long-term withdrawal of tocilizumab: retreatment of patients with
15 rheumatoid arthritis with novel anti-IL-6 receptor antibody after a long-term interval following
16 SAMURAI: the RONIN study. *Mod Rheumatol* 2011;21:352-8.
- 17 6. Brocq O, Millasseau E, Albert C et al. Effect of discontinuing TNFalpha antagonist therapy in
18 patients with remission of rheumatoid arthritis. *Joint Bone Spine* 2009;76:350-5.
- 19 7. Quinn MA, Conaghan PG, O'Connor PJ et al. Very early treatment with infliximab in addition
20 to methotrexate in early, poor-prognosis rheumatoid arthritis reduces magnetic resonance
21 imaging evidence of synovitis and damage, with sustained benefit after infliximab withdrawal:
22 results from a twelve-month randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial. *Arthritis Rheum*
23 2005;52:27-35.
- 24 8. Saleem B, Keen H, Goeb V et al. Patients with RA in remission on TNF blockers: when and in whom
25 can TNF blocker therapy be stopped? *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:1636-42.
- 26 9. Tanaka Y, Takeuchi T, Mimori T et al. Discontinuation of infliximab after attaining low disease activ-
27 ity in patients with rheumatoid arthritis: RRR (remission induction by Remicade in RA) study. *Ann*
28 *Rheum Dis* 2010;69:1286-91.
- 29 10. van den Broek M, Klarenbeek NB, Dirven L et al. Discontinuation of infliximab and potential pre-
30 dictors of persistent low disease activity in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis and disease
31 activity score-steered therapy: subanalysis of the BeSt study. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2011;70:1389-94.
- 32 11. van der Bijl AE, Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK et al. Infliximab and methotrexate as
33 induction therapy in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2007;56:2129-34.
- 34 12. Kavanaugh A, Emery P, Fleischmann R et al. Withdrawal of Adalimumab in Early Rheumatoid
35 Arthritis Patients Who Attained Stable Low Disease Activity with Adalimumab Plus Methotrexate:
36 Results of a Phase 4, Double-Blind, Placebo-Controlled Trial. *Arthritis Rheum* 63[10 (Supplement)],
37 S665-S666. 2011. Ref Type: Abstract
- 38 13. Tanaka Y, Hirata S, Fukuyo S et al. Discontinuation of Adalimumab Without Functional and Struc-
39 tural Progress After Attaining Remission in Patients with Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum*
63[10 (Supplement)], S962. 2011. Ref Type: Abstract
14. Deter J, Bastian H, Listing J et al. Efficacy of an Induction Therapy with Adalimumab Plus Metho-
trexate Versus Methotrexate Monotherapy in Recent Onset Rheumatoid Arthritis-An Investigator
Initiated Randomized Controlled Trial. *Arthritis Rheum* 63[10 (Supplement)], S664-S665. 2011.
Ref Type: Abstract

- 1 15. Kaine J, Gladstein G, Strusberg I et al. Evaluation of abatacept administered subcutaneously in
2 adults with active rheumatoid arthritis: impact of withdrawal and reintroduction on immunoge-
3 nicity, efficacy and safety (phase IIB ALLOW study). *Ann Rheum Dis* 2012;71:38-44.
- 4 16. Landewe R, van der Heijde D, Klareskog L, van Vollenhoven R, Fatenejad S. Disconnect between
5 inflammation and joint destruction after treatment with etanercept plus methotrexate: results
6 from the trial of etanercept and methotrexate with radiographic and patient outcomes. *Arthritis*
7 *Rheum* 2006;54:3119-25.
- 8 17. van der Maas A, Kievit W, van den Bemt BJ, van den Hoogen FH, van Riel PL, den Broeder AA.
9 Down-titration and discontinuation of infliximab in rheumatoid arthritis patients with stable low
10 disease activity and stable treatment: an observational cohort study. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2012

Chapter 9

Drug-free remission, is it already possible?

M. van den Broek

T.W.J. Huizinga

B.A.C. Dijkmans

C.F. Allaart

Current Opinion in Rheumatology 2011 May;23(3):266-72



1 ABSTRACT

2
3 **Purpose of review** To give an overview of recently published articles covering drug-free
4 remission in rheumatoid arthritis.

5 **Recent findings** Recent studies covering drug-free remission showed differences in
6 numbers studied, remission definition, disease duration and medication used. Drug-free
7 remission was reported in 9-29%. Only 2/4 studies reported on patients who restarted
8 medication due to a disease flare or loss of remission, which occurred in 45-46%. In the
9 BeSt study, remission or low disease activity was achieved again after retreatment within
10 6 months in 96%. In the Finnish ERA study, none of the patients achieved remission after
11 retreatment, their mean DAS28 was 3.68. Joint damage progression was not higher in
12 patients who restarted medication when compared to patients in sustained drug-free
13 remission or patients with continued treatment. ACPA, RF or SE negativity and short
14 symptom duration were independent predictors of successful drug-free remission in
15 more than 1 cohort.

16 **Summary** Drug-free remission can be achieved and sustained in a small group of RA pa-
17 tients. In early RA, retreatment is successful in the majority of patients. Disease flare after
18 cessation of medication does not seem to increase joint damage progression. Sustained
19 drug-free remission is predicted by auto-antibody and SE negativity and short disease
20 duration before treatment initiation.

1 INTRODUCTION

2
3 Remission is the current treatment goal in rheumatoid arthritis.¹ Increasing numbers
4 of patients in clinical trials achieve this goal.² This raises the question whether patients
5 who have been in remission for a prolonged period still need medication. Although old
6 studies have observed different remission rates in population-based RA and hospital
7 based RA,³ the current review has focused on hospital-based RA. Several small studies
8 conducted in the 1970's and '80's show high relapse rates after cessation of Disease
9 Modifying Anti-Rheumatic Drugs (DMARD),⁴⁻⁸ with the exception of one trial in patients
10 treated with high doses of gold.⁹ In 1996, ten Wolde *et al.* published a double-blind
11 placebo controlled study on 285 patients with longstanding RA in remission, who were
12 randomized to continuing their DMARD, or to switch to placebo.¹⁰ The sustained drug-
13 free rate was 62% in 1 year in the drug-free (placebo) group. The BeSt study was the first
14 large treatment strategy trial to show that in 65% of patients in remission, medication
15 could be stopped without losing remission during median 11 months.¹¹ In this review,
16 we discuss the most recent trials covering drug-free remission, radiological damage pro-
17 gression in drug-free patients, response after retreatment, and predictors of sustained
18 drug-free remission.

19 *Recent trials investigating drug-free remission*

20
21 Predictors of sustained drug-free remission were studied¹² in the Leiden Early Arthritis
22 Clinic (EAC) and the British Early Rheumatoid Arthritis Study (ERAS). (table 1) The follow-
23 up duration of patients from these cohorts varied, with a maximum of 10 years. For the
24 purpose of this study, drug-free remission in de EAC and ERAS was defined as having no
25 swollen joints and drug-free remission according to the treating rheumatologist. The
26 454 patients from the Leiden EAC had RA according to the 1987 American Rheumatism
27 Association (ARA, now ACR) diagnostic criteria at, or within one year after diagnosis.
28 They were included between 1993 and 2002, and their mean symptom duration at
29 inclusion was 6.4 months. Patients were either treated with analgesics, followed by hy-
30 droxychloroquine (HCQ) or sulfasalazine (SSA) in case of an insufficient response, or with
31 initial HCQ, SSA or methotrexate (MTX), depending on their inclusion period. Sustained
32 drug-free remission, defined as drug-free remission for at least 1 year consecutively, was
33 achieved in 68/454 patients (15%). The 895 patients from the ERAS with recent onset RA
34 according to the 1987 ARA criteria, were diagnosed slightly earlier, between 1986 and
35 1996. Their mean symptom duration at inclusion was 8.3 months. Patients were treated
36 according to their rheumatologist's preference. Most patients were first treated with
37 analgesics, followed by sequential monotherapy or combination therapy with synthetic
38 DMARD in severe RA, in case of an insufficient response. Drug-free remission during at
39 least 1 year was achieved in 84/895 patients (9.4%).

Table 1: studies covering drug-free remission published between June 2009 and December 2010

Reference (trial)	n follow-up complete	Inclusion*	Follow-up	Treatment	Cessation criteria	Retreatment criteria	n drug-free (%)	n sustained drug-free
Van der Woude et al (Leiden EAC) ¹²	454/590	- Mean symptom duration 6.4 months - RA according to 1987 criteria at, or within 1 year after inclusion	Max 10 years	Analgesics, followed by synthetic DMARDs, or initial synthetic DMARD monotherapy	No swollen joints, remission according to rheumatologist	Retreatment not reported, sustained defined as ≥ 1 year		68/454 (15%)
Van der Woude et al (ERAS) ¹²	895/1279	Mean symptom duration 8.3 months	Max 10 years	Analgesics; followed by sequential monotherapy or combination therapy in case of more severe RA, with synthetic DMARDs	No swollen joints; remission according to rheumatologist	Retreatment not reported, sustained defined as ≥ 1 year		84/895 (9%)
Tiipana-Kinnunen et al (Finnish ERA) ¹³	70/87	Mean symptom duration 8 months	15 years	Sawtooth strategy with synthetic DMARDs, 4% treated with biologicals. Intramuscular glucocorticoids im and oral during active disease	1981 ACR remission criteria (14) excluding fatigue for ≥ 1 year/ prolonged symptom free phase with minor disease activity	Disease flare	20/70 (29%)	11/70 (16%), of which 64% in remission at t=15 years
Hetland et al (CIMESTRA) ¹⁵	139/160	- Median symptom duration 3.2 months in MTX+CSA group, 3.9 months in MTX+ placebo group - ≥ 2 swollen joints	5 years	Dynamic protocol: initial DMARD combination therapy vs initial monotherapy+placebo, + intraarticular glucocorticoids, see text	1981 ACR remission criteria ≥ 1 year	Retreatment not reported	17%	
Klarenbeek et al (BeSt) ¹⁶	508 intention to treat analysis	Median symptom duration 23 weeks (≈ 5.8 months) - ≥ 6 swollen, ≥ 6 tender joints	5 years	Dynamic protocol aimed at DAS ≤ 2.4 : Monotherapy or combination therapy with synthetic DMARDs, prednisolone, biologicals see text	DAS < 1.6 for ≥ 6 months	Increase of DAS to ≥ 1.6	115/508 (23%)	59/508 (12%)

*Only patients with RA according to 1987 ARA criteria at diagnosis were included, unless stated otherwise
DMARD Disease Modifying Anti-Rheumatic Drug, ACR American College of Rheumatology DAS Disease activity score (53 tender, 44 swollen joints)

1 Drug-free remission and retreatment were studied in 70 Finnish early rheumatoid ar-
2 thritis (ERA) patients,¹³ in a prospective cohort study started in 1986 with a follow-up
3 of 15 years. Median disease duration at inclusion was 8 months. Patients were treated
4 according to the 'sawtooth treatment strategy'.
5 Most patients used conventional DMARD monotherapy and combination therapy in case
6 of insufficient response, 4% used biologicals. DMARD were discontinued if remission
7 according to the 1981 American College of Rheumatology (ACR) criteria¹⁴ was achieved
8 for at least 1 year, or in case of a prolonged symptom-free phase with minor disease
9 activity. Nine (45%) out of the 20 patients who had been drug-free restarted treatment
10 after a disease flare, after a median duration of 50 months. Of the 11 patients who had
11 not restarted medication, 64% were in remission, the other 36% had low disease activity.
12 In the 5-year follow-up of the double-blind CIMESTRA trial, Hetland *et al.*¹⁵ reported on
13 the drug-free remission rate of 139 recent onset RA patients, included between 1999
14 and 2002. Patients were treated according to a dynamic treatment protocol. Initially,
15 patients were randomized to receive either MTX+ciclosporin (CSA) or MTX+placebo.
16 Both group received 2-weekly, and then monthly intraarticular bethamethasone injec-
17 tions in the first 52 weeks. HCQ was added after 68 weeks. After 2 years, MTX+CSA+HCQ
18 triple therapy and then biologicals were started in case of insufficient response. The
19 mean symptom duration at inclusion was 3.2 months in the combination therapy group
20 and 3.9 months in the MTX+placebo group. After achieving remission according to the
21 1981 ACR criteria for at least 1 year, DMARDs were tapered and finally stopped. Drug-
22 free remission at year 5 was achieved in 17% with no differences between the 2 initial
23 treatment groups: 14% in the MTX+placebo group and 19% in the combination therapy
24 group (p-value 0.68).
25 The most recent study on drug-free remission is the 5-year analysis of the 508 recent-
26 onset RA patients from the double-blind BeSt trial, who were included between 2000
27 and 2002.¹⁶ Median symptom duration at inclusion was 23 weeks (5.8 months). Patients
28 were randomized in 4 treatment groups: sequential monotherapy, step-up combination
29 therapy, initial combination therapy with prednisolone or initial combination therapy
30 with a TNF- blocker (infliximab). Treatment was adjusted every three months in case of
31 an insufficient response, differently for each treatment group. In group 1-3, combination
32 therapy with a TNF-blocker was started after patients had failed on 3 previous treatment
33 steps with synthetic DMARD including at some time prednisolone in groups 2 and 3.
34 After a DAS (53/44 joint count) <1.6 on monotherapy was achieved for at least 6 months,
35 medication was stopped. Drug-free remission was achieved in 115/508 patients (23%),
36 with no significant differences between the four treatment groups. In 46%, DMARD had
37 to be restarted due to a rise in disease activity to a DAS ≥ 1.6 . The 51% in sustained drug-
38 free remission had a median follow-up of 23 months after cessation of DMARD.
39

1 *Response after retreatment*

2 Clinical and radiological response in restarters was studied in two of the trials.(table
3 2) In the Finnish ERA study,¹³ restarters had a significantly higher mean DAS28 at t=15
4 years than patients in sustained drug-free remission: 3.68 (SD 1.23) versus 2.08 (SD 1.01),
5 with a p-value of 0.0018. The mean DAS28 in continued DMARD users was also slightly
6 lower: 3.37 (SD 1.01). The mean scores on the Health Assessment Questionnaire (HAQ)
7 of the three groups were not significantly different. Radiological damage after 15 years
8 in restarters was also comparable to the other 2 groups. Restarters had a mean Larsen
9 score of 25 (SD 30). There was a significant difference between continued DMARD users
10 and patients in sustained drug-free remission. Their mean Larsen scores were 54 (SD 36)
11 and 12 (SD 18), respectively, $p < 0.001$.

12 In the BeSt study,¹⁶ retreatment was successful in 96%: 25/53 patients achieved remis-
13 sion again within 3 months, 14/53 patients within 6 months, 11/53 achieved low disease
14 activity. Two patients (4%) were lost to follow-up, 1 patient did not achieve low disease
15 activity. The median HAQ scores of patients in drug-free remission and restarters were
16 comparable to the scores of the general population. Significant radiological damage
17 progression was not seen in the majority of drug-free patients in the first year after dis-
18 continuation of DMARD. Radiological damage progression in the first year of increase of
19 disease activity in patients who needed retreatment was not different when compared
20 to radiological damage progression in the first year after discontinuation of medication
21 in patients in sustained drug-free remission. Median Sharp progression scores were 0
22 (IQR 0-1) and 0 (IQR 0-0) respectively, p -value 0.44.

23 24 *Predictors*

25 Although cessation of medication appears to be relatively safe with in general good
26 response after retreatment and no increase in radiological damage progression, some
27 patients don't achieve remission again after retreatment. Therefore, predictors of sus-
28 tained drug-free remission are needed.

29 Van der Woude *et al.*¹² studied independent predictors of sustained drug-free remission,
30 defined as drug-free remission for at least 1 year consecutively, in the Leiden EAC cohort
31 and tried to replicate these results in the British ERAS cohort. The strongest predic-
32 tor for sustained drug-free remission in the Leiden EAC cohort was anti-citrullinated
33 protein antibody (ACPA) negativity, but ACPA status was not known for patients from
34 the ERAS cohort. Rheumatoid factor (RF) negativity, Shared epitope (SE) negativity and
35 short symptom duration at baseline were found to be independent predictors in both
36 cohorts.(table 2)

37 A separate analysis of predictors of sustained drug-free remission was not described by
38 Tiippana-Kinnunen *et al.*¹³ in their Finnish ERA study. They did find an association with RF
39 negativity and non-erosiveness at baseline and sustained drug-free remission.

Table 2: response after retreatment and predictors of sustained drug-free remission

Reference (trial)	Disease activity after retreatment	Radiographic damage	Predictors of sustained drug-free remission
Van der Woude (Leiden EAC and ERAS)	Not reported	Not reported	Univariable: RF, SE negativity, ACPA negativity in EAC, acute onset of symptoms, baseline low disease activity and low HAQ in ERAS Independent predictors: short symptom duration, low baseline CRP and ACPA negativity, or short symptom duration, RF negativity and SE negativity
Tiippana-Kinnunen (Finnish ERA)	Mean DAS28 at t=15 years 3.68 (SD 1.23), 0% remission, mean HAQ 0.38 (SD 0.51)	Mean Larsen scores at t=15 years: Continuous treatment group: 54 (36) Restarters: 25 (30) Successful drug-free group: 12 (18), p<0.001	Association with RF negativity, non-erosiveness
Klarenbeek (BeSt)	96% good response: 47% again clinical remission within 3 months, plus 26% after 6 months, 21% again low disease activity, median HAQ 0.20 (IQR 0.15-0.34)	Median increase in Sharp van der Heijde scores after 1 year drug-free: Restarters 0 (IQR 0-1) Sustained drug-free: 0 (IQR 0-0) p=0.44	Univariable: ACPA/RF negativity, higher HAQ at baseline, higher VAS global health at baseline Independent predictors: ACPA negativity, lower disease activity until remission, higher baseline HAQ, MTX compared to SSA as last DMARD before drug-free remission

ACPA Anti citrullinated protein antibodies RF Rheumatoid factor SE Shared epitope DAS Disease Activity Score HAQ Health Assessment Questionnaire VAS Visual analogue scale SSA Sulfasalazine MTX Methotrexate DMARD Disease Modifying Anti-Rheumatic Drug

ACPA negativity was also found to be the strongest predictor of sustained remission in the BeSt study,¹⁶ followed by low DAS until remission, a higher baseline HAQ and SSA as last DMARD when compared to MTX. RF negativity was associated with sustained drug-free remission in the univariable analyses.

In summary, all trials found RF negativity to be associated with sustained drug-free remission. ACPA negativity was found to be an even stronger predictor in those cohorts that measured ACPA status. Short symptom duration before treatment initiation and SE negativity predicted sustained drug-free remission in two cohorts.

Translation to clinical practice and consequences for further research

The four recent studies on drug-free remission cover a heterogeneous patient population, treated according to different strategies. Different remission definitions and criteria for retreatment were used. The available sets of remission criteria vary in components used and in stringency.(table 3)

1 It is therefore hard to draw general conclusions. These recent studies and previous pub-
2 lications do show that drug-free remission is indeed possible in 17-29% of patients. Sus-
3 tained (>1 year) remission was reported in an even smaller group: 9-16% of all patients.
4 Retreatment was needed in 44-45% of all drug-free patients in recent studies^{13,16} and in
5 11-100% of all drug-free patients in older publications.^{4-6,17} More research on sustainable
6 drug-free remission is necessary, with longer follow-up. Preferably, these studies would
7 use a uniform set of remission criteria. Recently, new criteria have been proposed by
8 the ACR/EULAR Commission to Redefine Remission in Rheumatoid Arthritis.¹⁸ In contrast
9 to the ACR 1981 criteria, these criteria allow for 1 swollen and 1 tender joint. This does
10 raise the concern that patients in remission might still have active synovitis, causing
11 joint damage.² Only two of the 115 patients in DAS remission (which shows similar-
12 ities with the new criteria (*table 3*)) from the BeSt study, showed clinically relevant joint
13 damage progression in the first year after cessation. Unfortunately, long-term radiologic
14 follow-up of patients in drug-free remission is not yet available. This underlines the im-
15 portance of monitoring of disease activity and joint damage progression in patients in
16 drug-free remission. Future research should also focus on radiological joint progression
17 in drug-free patients with longer follow-up duration. Secondly, one wonders if patients
18 who have discontinued all anti-rheumatic drugs can taper or need to intensify other
19 therapies such as NSAIDs or physical therapy, but none of the papers offer information
20 on that.

21 Furthermore, only few studies report on the effect of retreatment: do patients respond
22 well to therapy again? The positive results from the BeSt study, which included 508 pa-
23 tients, and had a dynamic treatment protocol in which treatment effect was evaluated
24 every three months, suggest that this is indeed the case. Retreatment was successful in
25 96%. DMARD were stopped when patients were in DAS-remission for at least 6 months
26 and restarted when remission was lost. These results are in line with some smaller stud-
27 ies conducted between 1976 and 1987 investigating cessation of and retreatment with
28 synthetic DMARD^{4,5,7} and a more recent trial which studied cessation of and retreatment
29 with biologicals,¹⁹ which all report a good response after retreatment in all patients.
30 However, in the study of ten Wolde *et al.*, only 78% had a good response to retreatment²⁰
31 and in the Finnish ERA trial, the majority of patients did not achieve low disease activity
32 during follow up after retreatment. A possible explanation for these differences is that in
33 these studies, treatment was restarted when disease flared to moderate or high disease
34 activity, where in the BeSt study patients were retreated when an increase in DAS to >1.6
35 occurred. Secondly, not all patients in the Finnish trial were in clinical remission when
36 medication was stopped. These results suggest that DMARD should only be stopped in
37 patients in sustained clinical remission. Treatment should be restarted as soon as remis-
38 sion is lost, without delay.

39

Table 3: comparison of remission criteria

Criteria or composite index (14;17)	ACR 1981 criteria	Modified ACR criteria	FDA criteria	Preliminary new ACR remission criteria	DAS<1.6*	DAS28<2.6*	SDAI ≤3.3	CDAI ≤2.8
Total of swollen & tender joints**	0	0	0	≤1/28 swollen and ≤1/28 tender	≤1/44 swollen and ≤1/53 tender	≤1/28 swollen or ≤1/28 tender	0/28 swollen, 0/28 tender	0/28 swollen, 0/28 tender
Systemic inflammation	ESR <30 mm/h female, <20 mm/h male	ESR <30 mm/h female, <20 mm/h male	ESR <30 mm/h female, <20 mm/h male	CRP ≤1	ESR or CRP	ESR or CRP	CRP	
Other criteria	1. Duration of morning stiffness ≤15 min 2. No fatigue 3. No tenderness or pain in motion 4. No tendon sheet swelling	1. Duration of morning stiffness ≤15 min 2. Pain (VAS) ≤1cm 3. No tendon sheet swelling	1. ACR 1981 criteria 2. No DMARDs 3. Radiographic arrest (Larsen or Sharp) ≥6 months	1. Patient global assessment (VAS) ≤1 cm	1. Patient's assessment of global health (VAS)	1. Patient's assessment of global health (VAS)	1,2. Patient's assessment of disease activity (VAS)	1,2. Patient's assessment of disease activity (VAS)

ACR American College of Rheumatology, FDA US Food and Drug Administration, DAS Disease Activity Score, SDAI Simplified Disease Activity Index, CDAI Clinical Disease Activity Index, ESR Erythrocyte Sedimentation Rate, CRP C-reactive protein, VAS visual analogue scale

*Calculated with CRP for comparison with SDAI and CDAI. Hypothetically, for patients in DAS remission a larger number of swollen joints would be possible if these were not tender.

**For composite indices: calculated assuming CRP = 1 mg/dL, VAS scores= 1cm

1 CONCLUSION

2
3 There are few studies that report on drug free remission in RA and even fewer that report
4 on restart of treatment. From 4 recent studies in patients with recent onset RA with a
5 follow-up duration up to 15 years, the following conclusions can be drawn:

- 6
7 - Drug-free remission is achieved in 17-29% of patients and sustained in 9-16% during
8 1-4 years.
9 - Joint damage progression in drug-free patients is not different from DMARD users
10 and does not increase in the first year(s) of drug-free remission, regardless of flare.
11 - Low disease activity is achieved again in the majority of patients who have to restart
12 treatment.
13 - Auto antibody negativity (RF, ACPA), shared epitope negativity and short symptom
14 duration before treatment initiation are predictors of sustained drug-free remission.
15

16 The low rates of drug-free remission are possibly due to the fact that the treatment of
17 these patients was aimed at achieving low disease activity, at best. With new treatment
18 options more patients can now be treated to achieve remission, and potentially this
19 will lead to more drug free remission in the future. Clinical research should focus on
20 the consequences of drug-free remission and retreatment after longer-follow up and on
21 identifying predictors of sustained drug-free remission.
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39

1 REFERENCE LIST

- 2 1. Combe B, Landewe R, Lukas C et al. EULAR recommendations for the management of early arthritis: report of a task force of the European Standing Committee for International Clinical Studies Including Therapeutics (ESCSIT). *Ann Rheum Dis* 2007;66:34-45.
- 3 2. Brown AK, Conaghan PG, Karim Z et al. An explanation for the apparent dissociation between clinical remission and continued structural deterioration in rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2008;58:2958-67.
- 4 3. Lichtenstein MJ, Pincus T. Rheumatoid arthritis identified in population based cross sectional studies: low prevalence of rheumatoid factor. *J Rheumatol* 1991;18:989-93.
- 5 4. Ahern MJ, Hall ND, Case K, Maddison PJ. D-penicillamine withdrawal in rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 1984;43:213-7.
- 6 5. Cade R, Stein G, Pickering M, Schlein E, Spooner G. Low dose, long-term treatment of rheumatoid arthritis with azathioprine. *South Med J* 1976;69:388-92.
- 7 6. De Silva M, Hazleman BL. Long-term azathioprine in rheumatoid arthritis: a double-blind study. *Ann Rheum Dis* 1981;40:560-3.
- 8 7. Kremer JM, Rynes RI, Bartholomew LE. Severe flare of rheumatoid arthritis after discontinuation of long-term methotrexate therapy. Double-blind study. *Am J Med* 1987;82:781-6.
- 9 8. Szanto E. Low-dose methotrexate treatment of rheumatoid arthritis; long-term observation of efficacy and safety. *Clin Rheumatol* 1989;8:323-20.
- 10 9. Van der Leeden H, Dijkmans BA, Hermans J, Cats A. A double-blind study on the effect of discontinuation of gold therapy in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *Clin Rheumatol* 1986;5:56-61.
- 11 10. ten Wolde S, Breedveld FC, Hermans J et al. Randomised placebo-controlled study of stopping second-line drugs in rheumatoid arthritis. *Lancet* 1996;347:347-52.
- 12 11. van der Kooij SM, Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK et al. Drug-free remission, functioning and radiographic damage after 4 years of response-driven treatment in patients with recent-onset rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2009;68:914-21.
- 13 12. van der Woude D, Young A, Jayakumar K et al. Prevalence of and predictive factors for sustained disease-modifying antirheumatic drug-free remission in rheumatoid arthritis: results from two large early arthritis cohorts. *Arthritis Rheum* 2009;60:2262-71.
- 14 13. Tiippana-Kinnunen T, Paimela L, Kautiainen H, Laasonen L, Leirisalo-Repo M. Can disease-modifying anti-rheumatic drugs be discontinued in long-standing rheumatoid arthritis? A 15-year follow-up. *Scand J Rheumatol* 2010;39:12-8.
- 15 14. Pinals RS, Masi AT, Larsen RA. Preliminary criteria for clinical remission in rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 1981;24:1308-15.
- 16 15. Hetland ML, Stengaard-Pedersen K, Junker P et al. Radiographic progression and remission rates in early rheumatoid arthritis - MRI bone oedema and anti-CCP predicted radiographic progression in the 5-year extension of the double-blind randomised CIMESTRA trial. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:1789-95.
- 17 16. Klarenbeek NB, van der Kooij SM, Guler-Yuksel M et al. Discontinuing treatment in patients with rheumatoid arthritis in sustained clinical remission: exploratory analyses from the BeSt study. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010.
- 18 17. Saleem B, Keen H, Goeb V et al. Patients with RA in remission on TNF blockers: when and in whom can TNF blocker therapy be stopped? *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:1636-42.
- 19 18. Felson D, Smolen J, Wells G et al. Predictive Validity of the New Preliminary ACR/EULAR Definitions for Remission in Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum.* 62[10], S882. 2010. Ref Type: Abstract

- 1 19. Brocq O, Millasseau E, Albert C et al. Effect of discontinuing TNFalpha antagonist therapy in
2 patients with remission of rheumatoid arthritis. *Joint Bone Spine* 2009;76:350-5.
- 3 20. ten Wolde S, Hermans J, Breedveld FC, Dijkmans BA. Effect of resumption of second line drugs in
4 patients with rheumatoid arthritis that flared up after treatment discontinuation. *Ann Rheum Dis*
5 1997;56:235-9.
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25
- 26
- 27
- 28
- 29
- 30
- 31
- 32
- 33
- 34
- 35
- 36
- 37
- 38
- 39

Chapter 10

Is achieving remission associated with better health related quality of life than maintaining low disease activity in rheumatoid arthritis patients?

M. van den Broek*

R. Koevoets*

D. van der Heijde

T. Stijnen

N.B. Klarenbeek

J.A.P.M. Ewals

K.H. Han

P.J.S.M. Kerstens

T.W.J. Huizinga

W.F. Lems

C.F. Allaart

**Both authors contributed equally*

Submitted

1 ABSTRACT

2
3 **Objective** To assess if achieving remission is associated with a better health related
4 quality of life (HRQoL) than maintaining low disease activity (LDA).

5 **Methods** Data were used of 508 patients with recent onset rheumatoid arthritis (RA)
6 participating in the BeSt study, whose treatment was steered at LDA ($DAS \leq 2.4$), to
7 investigate the relationship between DAS and HRQoL. Two summary scales of the Short
8 Form-36 were used: the Physical and Mental Component Scale (PCS, MCS). Three linear
9 mixed models were specified with PCS/MCS as dependent variable and with disease
10 activity category, change in DAS score or change in disease activity category as inde-
11 pendent variables. Remission was defined as $DAS < 1.6$, or, separately, according to the
12 ACR/EULAR remission criteria.

13 **Results** Patients in remission ($DAS < 1.6$) compared to LDA had a significantly better PCS
14 and MCS, with a difference of 4.0 and 1.0 points respectively ($p < 0.001$). An increase of 1
15 point in DAS was associated with a decrease of 4.6 (95% CI 4.4;4.8) in PCS and a decrease
16 of 1.6 (95% CI 1.3;1.9) in MCS. Achieving DAS-remission resulted in a 3.8 point gain in
17 PCS compared to maintaining LDA, but no difference in MCS. Similar results were found
18 for remission according to the ACR/EULAR criteria.

19 **Conclusion** Improvement of disease activity is associated with improvement of HRQoL,
20 with also a clinically relevant improvement in PCS score for patients achieving remission
21 when compared to maintaining LDA. Patients who move from LDA to remission gain 4
22 points in PCS, but show no significant improvement in MCS.

1 INTRODUCTION

2
3 Advances in treatment for RA patients have led to improved clinical and structural
4 outcomes. Following recent recommendations, treatment should be started early and
5 requires adjusting the medication until a target of remission or at least low disease
6 activity (LDA) is achieved.^{1,2} Achieving such a target is associated with better functional
7 ability and less radiological damage.³

8 It remains unclear if it would be better to treat to the target of remission than of LDA
9 as comparative studies are lacking. Also, the influence on Health Related Quality of Life
10 (HRQoL), of achieving these different levels of disease activity is uncertain. As HRQoL re-
11 flects a more broad perspective of the influence of disease on daily life than most outcome
12 measures, it may give more guidance on which disease activity level should be preferred.
13 Therefore we investigated in a low disease activity targeted cohort including early
14 RA patients whether 1) remission or achieving remission was associated with a better
15 HRQoL than LDA or maintaining LDA and whether 2) a change in disease activity was
16 associated with a relevant change in HRQoL.

17 18 19 METHODS

20 21 *Patients*

22 Five-year follow-up data from the BeSt trial were used, where 508 patients with recent
23 onset active RA were dynamically treated according to a step-wise treatment protocol
24 aiming at a disease activity score (DAS) ≤ 2.4 . Patients were randomized to four different
25 treatment strategies: 1. sequential monotherapy; 2. step-up combination therapy; 3.
26 initial combination therapy with prednisolone and 4. initial combination therapy with
27 infliximab. Clinical assessment of disease activity was performed every three months,
28 and included a joint count for tenderness and swelling, erythrocyte sedimentation rate
29 (ESR) and patient's assessment of global disease activity. This study was approved by the
30 ethical committees of participating centers and all patients provided informed consent.
31 More details about the BeSt study have been described elsewhere.⁴

32 33 *Outcome assessment*

34 HRQoL was assessed with the Short Form 36 version 2 (SF-36),⁵ which covers eight do-
35 mains of health status: physical functioning, role-physical, bodily pain, general health,
36 vitality, social functioning, role-emotional, and mental health. The SF-36 score ranges
37 from 0 (worst) to 100 (best) and norm based scoring is available to compare different
38 populations. Two summary measures, representing the physical component of HRQoL
39 (physical component scale; PCS) and the mental component of HRQoL (mental compo-

1 nent scale; MCS) are available. Both scales cover all HRQoL domains but more weight is
2 given to physical functioning, role-physical, bodily pain and general health in the PCS,
3 whereas more weight is given to vitality, social functioning, role-emotional and mental
4 health in the MCS. The SF-36 was filled out every 3 months in the first two years of treat-
5 ment and yearly thereafter. A clinically important improvement from baseline for RA
6 patients has previously been established as a minimum of 2.5 to 5 points improvement
7 for the two summery measures.⁶

9 *Statistical methods*

10 Statistical analyses were performed with the software program SPSS version 20.0 (SPSS,
11 Chicago, Illinois). Linear mixed models (LMM) were used to investigate the association
12 between disease activity (levels) and HRQoL over time, while correcting for within patient
13 correlation. For all analyses the unstructured covariance matrix was used, which does not
14 assume a specific covariance structure and estimates every variance and correlation.

15 Two continuous outcomes, both of which normally distributed, were used for all
16 analyses: the PCS and the MCS. Three models with these outcomes and the following
17 independent variables were used: 1) disease activity category, 2) delta DAS (absolute),
18 previous DAS and previous PCS or MCS score and 3) change in disease activity category
19 (remission to LDA and vice versa) and previous PCS or MCS score.

20 For the first and third model, patients were categorized according to their disease activ-
21 ity category: high disease activity, low disease activity (based on the DAS), or remission.⁷

22 Remission was defined as $DAS < 1.6$,⁸ or, in a separate analysis, according to the ACR/
23 EULAR remission criteria.⁹ Patients were first divided into ACR/EULAR remission yes/no,
24 and patients not in ACR/EULAR remission were then classified into low or high disease
25 activity depending on their DAS. The ACR/EULAR remission criteria were not designed to
26 compare against DAS categories, but as there is no alternative classification method that
27 allows for comparison of ACR/EULAR remission against other levels of disease activity
28 we used this approach. In model 3, all possible changes were included in the model.

29 We first used staying in low disease activity as reference category and then staying in
30 remission and will only report on changing from low disease activity to remission and
31 vice versa. Time was added as categorical covariate in all models in order to estimate the
32 effect for each time point separately. The baseline visit was excluded because none of
33 the patients were in remission at this visit. The following potential baseline confounders
34 were considered: age, gender, HAQ, DAS, erosions (yes/no), anti-citrullinated protein
35 antibodies, duration of complaints at inclusion, smoking, body mass index (BMI), alcohol
36 intake and treatment group. None of the potential confounders importantly altered
37 β -estimates or p-values when added to the model as separate variable, so these were
38 not included in the final models. Values for mean HRQoL at each time point per disease
39 activity category were calculated using Estimated Marginal Means. (*figure 1*)

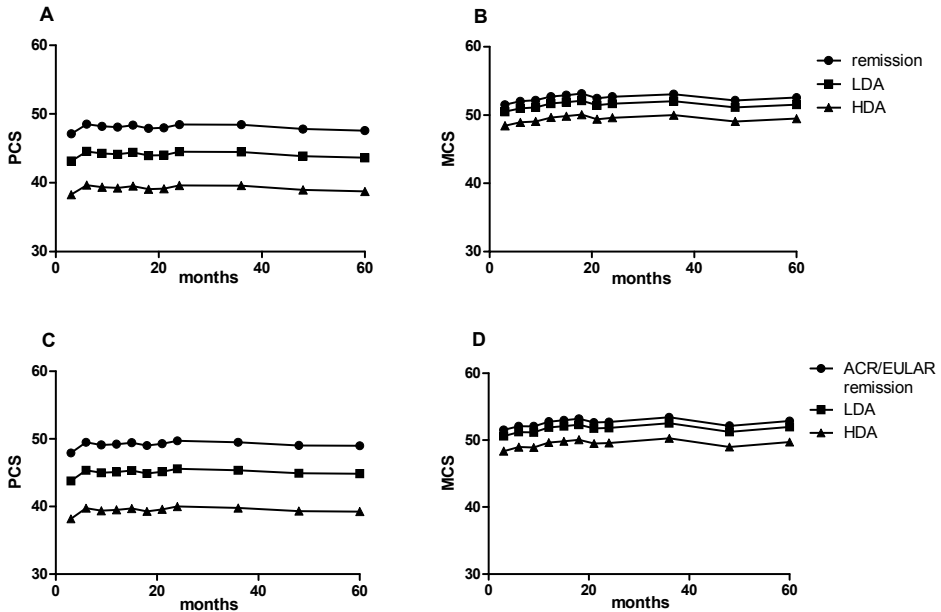


Figure 1: Health Related Quality of Life (HRQoL) per disease activity level over time depicted as mean Physical Component Scale score (PCS, panel a and c) and mean Mental Component Scale score (MCS, panel b and d) over time

RESULTS

In total 508 patients with a mean (SD) DAS at baseline of 4.4 (0.9) were included. Mean PCS (SD) was 38.8 (7.9) and mean MCS at baseline was (47.0 (11.4)). At year 5, DAS was reduced to a mean (SD) level of 1.7 (0.8) while PCS and MCS had improved to a mean (SD) level of 44.8 (9.8) and 52.4 (8.6) respectively. Over 5 years (excluding the baseline evaluation), DAS-remission was recorded in 34% of the evaluations, while ACR/EULAR remission was recorded in 15%.(table 1)

Table 1: percentage of patients per disease activity category using two remission definitions for year 0-5 excluding the baseline visit

	Remission: DAS<1.6 (n visits =4941)	ACR/EULAR Remission criteria (n visits=4499)*
Remission	1667 (34%)	662 (15%)
Low disease activity	1704 (35%)	2384 (53%)
High disease activity	1570 (32%)	1453 (32%)

DAS disease activity score, n number, ACR American College of Rheumatology, EULAR European League Against Rheumatism

*For 442 visits, patients could not be classified because of missing values for C-reactive protein

Low disease activity: DAS \leq 2.4, but not remission, High disease activity: DAS >2.4

1 Absolute disease activity scores in relation to QoL scores

2 Remission (DAS<1.6) was associated with a clinically relevant higher PCS than higher
 3 levels of disease activity, with a dose response relationship. The difference in PCS when in
 4 remission with PCS when in LDA (β) was 4.0, and the difference with HDA 8.8, all $p<0.001$.
 5 (table 2, figure 1) Likewise, DAS categories with lower DAS were associated with higher
 6 MCS, although differences were smaller: LDA $\beta=1.0$, HDA $\beta=3.1$. Repeating the analyses
 7 with remission according to the ACR/EULAR remission criteria gave similar results. (table
 8 2) The univariable analysis showed that DAS category, gender, time, treatment group,
 9 alcohol intake, BMI and baseline DAS were also associated with outcome PCS, and DAS
 10 category, time, gender, baseline erosiveness (yes/no), baseline smoking status and base-
 11 line DAS were univariable predictors for MCS. Of the possible confounding variables
 12 none had a significant effect on the β -estimates per disease activity category when
 13 added separately to the model, neither on the outcome PCS nor on MCS.

14 Changes in disease activity scores in relation to changes in HRQoL scores Absolute
 15 changes in DAS scores were significantly associated with changes in both PCS and MCS.
 16 Patients showed an increase of 4.6 (95% CI 4.4;4.8) points in PCS when decreasing 1
 17 point in DAS, independent of their previous DAS score and previous PCS ($p<0.001$). Simi-
 18 lar results are seen for the MCS, however this difference is smaller: 1.6 (95% CI 1.3;1.9)
 19 points ($p<0.001$) improvement in MCS per 1 point decrease in DAS. The interaction term
 20 between previous DAS and DAS change was not significant, implying that the relation-
 21 ship between change in DAS and change in PSC/MCS is independent of the preceding
 22 DAS level.

23 Changes in DAS category in relation to change in PCS and MCS

24 For patients who had LDA, achieving remission was associated with a significant im-
 25 provement in PCS of 3.8 points, when compared to patients who stayed in LDA, but
 26

27
 28 **Table 2:** difference in absolute physical component scale score and mental component scale score
 29 for patients in low and high disease activity compared to patients in remission, defined as DAS<1.6 or
 30 according to the ACR/EULAR remission criteria

	PCS		MCS	
	<i>ref</i> (defined as DAS<1.6)	<i>ref</i> (defined according to ACR/ EULAR criteria)	<i>ref</i> (defined as DAS<1.6)	<i>ref</i> (defined according to ACR/EULAR criteria)
LDA	4.0 (3.5;4.4)	4.1 (3.5;4.8)	1.0 (0.5;1.5)	0.9 (0.2;1.6)
HAD	8.8 (8.3;9.4)	9.7 (9.0;10.5)	3.1 (2.5;3.7)	3.1 (2.3;3.9)

36 PCS physical component scale score Short form 36 (SF36), MCS mental component scale score SF36, DAS
 37 disease activity score, LDA low disease activity (DAS \leq 2.4, but not remission), HDA high disease activity
 38 (DAS>2.4), *ref* reference

39 Data are presented as β estimates (95% CI), representing the estimated difference with the reference
 category in PCS or MCS score

no improvement in MCS.(table 3) Patients who had been in remission but flared to LDA showed a 4.0 point deterioration in PCS when compared to patients who stayed in remission, and no change in MCS.

Table 3: change in component score (physical component scale score and mental component scale score) when achieving remission from low disease activity, and loosing remission to low disease activity, with remission defined as *DAS<1.6 and **according to the ACR/EULAR remission criteria

	PCS		MCS	
Staying in low disease activity	<i>ref</i>	<i>ref</i>	<i>ref</i>	<i>ref</i>
Achieving remission from low disease activity	3.8 (3.0;4.5)*	4.0 (3.1;4.9)**	0.5 (-0.3;1.3)*	1.0 (-0.01;2.0)**
Staying in remission	<i>ref</i>	<i>ref</i>	<i>ref</i>	<i>ref</i>
Loosing remission to low disease activity	-4.0 (-4.8;-3.2)*	-4.0 (-5.1;-2.9)**	-1.2 (-2.1;-0.3)*	-0.7 (-1.9;0.5)**

PCS physical component scale score Short form 36 (SF36), MCS mental component scale score SF36, DAS disease activity score, *ref* reference

Data are presented as β estimates (95% CI), representing the estimated difference in change in PCS or MCS score relative to the reference category

DISCUSSION

In this disease activity targeted treated cohort, lower disease activity was associated with better health related quality of life (HRQoL), both in the physical and mental component scale, although differences in the latter were smaller. This association was independent of the previous disease activity level and related to the final level of disease activity. A change in disease activity resulted in a change in HRQoL. We found that a clinically significant improvement of quality of life (in the physical component scale) was achieved when patients who were in a state of LDA went on to achieve remission.

To date, remission is recommended to be the optimal treatment target in RA patients,² but aiming for remission could increase the costs of treatment and the risk of side effects.

In patients who have already achieved LDA, it is questionable if a further suppression of disease activity to a level of remission (whether based on a composite score threshold such as <1.6 in the disease activity score or based on the boolean ACR/EULAR remission criteria), also results in a further improvement in quality of life. This we have shown was indeed the case (and reversely, there was a deterioration in HRQoL if disease activity deteriorates from remission to LDA) in this LDA targeted cohort.

Previous studies have shown a cross-sectional correlation between active disease and impaired quality of life measured with generic HRQoL instruments,^{10,11} and a dose-response effect of the different disease activity categories.^{12,13} In longitudinal analyses over 2 years and over 10 years, it has already been suggested that an improvement in disease activity is associated with better HRQoL.^{14,15} This association over a long time

1 span may be influenced by other factors such as damage progression. As disease activity
2 may fluctuate over time, we focused in our longitudinal analysis on shorter time inter-
3 vals, and within these shorter time interval we found that improving in DAS and more
4 specifically achieving remission is associated with improved HRQoL.

5 There are several limitations to our study. A $DAS < 1.6$ may not denote true remission,³
6 and the distinction with LDA ($DAS \leq 2.4$) is relatively arbitrary. We repeated the analysis
7 using the ACR/EULAR remission criteria, but here we were limited by the absence of
8 associated ACR/EULAR low disease activity criteria. Instead, we again compared with
9 'not in ACR/EULAR remission' with established DAS categories for increased disease
10 activity. Although according to the ACR/EULAR criteria, less patients were in remission
11 than when using DAS remission, this did not result in a difference in the association
12 between disease activity and HRQoL.

13 Second, although the association between disease activity category and HRQoL was
14 independent of a number of patient characteristics, there might still have been residual
15 confounding, for example caused by co-morbidity. Therefore, we cannot conclude that
16 the achievement of remission *causes* patients to have better health related quality of life.
17 There could be unmeasured patient traits related both to disease activity and HRQoL. A
18 randomized clinical trial comparing a treatment strategy aiming at LDA with a strategy
19 aimed at remission using the same therapies would help to answer this question.

20
21 Although the change in MCS associated with achieving remission from LDA was statisti-
22 cally significant, it was not clinically significant. However, the mental component was
23 also less impaired from the outset. The finding that disease activity shows a stronger
24 relation with the physical than the mental component scale is in line with previous
25 analyses from this study, where improvement of disease activity was associated with a
26 smaller improvement of the MCS than the PCS,¹⁶ and data from other cohorts.^{17,18} This
27 may be caused by the fact that in particular the mental component of HRQoL could be
28 affected by other variables such as pain experience, psychological comorbidity, mental
29 status, coping strategies and social networks. Also, MCS may depend more on stable
30 patient traits such as optimism than on disease characteristics, and therefore show less
31 variation.¹⁹⁻²²

32
33 In conclusion, we have shown that a decrease in disease activity in patients with RA is
34 associated with better HRQoL and that achieving remission after being in LDA is associ-
35 ated with achieving clinically significant improvement of HRQoL. This may suggest that
36 remission is the preferred target of treatment and have implications for future (research
37 on) goal setting in the treatment of RA.

1 REFERENCE LIST

- 2 1. Smolen JS, Aletaha D, Bijlsma JW et al. Treating rheumatoid arthritis to target: recommendations
- 3 of an international task force. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:631-7.
- 4 2. Smolen JS, Landewe R, Breedveld FC et al. EULAR recommendations for the management of
- 5 rheumatoid arthritis with synthetic and biological disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs. *Ann*
- 6 *Rheum Dis* 2010;69:964-75.
- 7 3. Molenaar ET, Voskuyl AE, Dijkmans BA. Functional disability in relation to radiological damage
- 8 and disease activity in patients with rheumatoid arthritis in remission. *J Rheumatol* 2002;29:267-
- 9 70.
- 10 4. Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK, Allaart CF et al. Clinical and radiographic outcomes
- 11 of four different treatment strategies in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis (the BeSt study):
- 12 a randomized, controlled trial. *Arthritis Rheum* 2005;52:3381-90.
- 13 5. Ware JE, Jr., Sherbourne CD. The MOS 36-item short-form health survey (SF-36). I. Conceptual
- 14 framework and item selection. *Med Care* 1992;30:473-83.
- 15 6. Kosinski M, Zhao SZ, Dedhiya S, Osterhaus JT, Ware JE, Jr. Determining minimally important
- 16 changes in generic and disease-specific health-related quality of life questionnaires in clinical
- 17 trials of rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2000;43:1478-87.
- 18 7. Fransen J, van Riel PL. The Disease Activity Score and the EULAR response criteria. *Clin Exp Rheu-*
- 19 *matol* 2005;23:S93-S99.
- 20 8. Prevoo ML, van Gestel AM, van 't Hof M, van Rijswijk MH, van de Putte LB, van Riel PL. Remission in
- 21 a prospective study of patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *American Rheumatism Association pre-*
- 22 *liminary remission criteria in relation to the disease activity score. Br J Rheumatol* 1996;35:1101-5.
- 23 9. Felson DT, Smolen JS, Wells G et al. American College of Rheumatology/European League Against
- 24 Rheumatism provisional definition of remission in rheumatoid arthritis for clinical trials. *Arthritis*
- 25 *Rheum* 2011;63:573-86.
- 26 10. Garip Y, Eser F, Bodur H. Health-related quality of life in rheumatoid arthritis: comparison of RAQoL
- 27 with other scales in terms of disease activity, severity of pain, and functional status. *Rheumatol*
- 28 *Int* 2011;31:769-72.
- 29 11. Ibn YY, Amine B, Laatiris A, Hajjaj-Hassouni N. Health-related quality of life in Moroccan patients
- 30 with rheumatoid arthritis. *Clin Rheumatol* 2012;31:1471-7.
- 31 12. Houssien DA, McKenna SP, Scott DL. The Nottingham Health Profile as a measure of disease activ-
- 32 ity and outcome in rheumatoid arthritis. *Br J Rheumatol* 1997;36:69-73.
- 33 13. Linde L, Sorensen J, Ostergaard M, Horslev-Petersen K, Hetland ML. Health-related quality of
- 34 life: validity, reliability, and responsiveness of SF-36, 15D, EQ-5D [corrected] RAQoL, and HAQ in
- 35 patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *J Rheumatol* 2008;35:1528-37.
- 36 14. Rupp I, Boshuizen HC, Dinant HJ, Jacobi CE, van den Bos GA. Disability and health-related quality
- 37 of life among patients with rheumatoid arthritis: association with radiographic joint damage,
- 38 disease activity, pain, and depressive symptoms. *Scand J Rheumatol* 2006;35:175-81.
- 39 15. Uutela T, Hannonen P, Kautiainen H, Hakala M, Hakkinen A. Sustained improvement of health-
- related quality of life in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis: a ten-year follow-up study. *Clin*
- Exp Rheumatol* 2011;29:65-71.
16. van der Kooij SM, de Vries-Bouwstra JK, Goekoop-Ruiterman YP et al. Patient-reported outcomes
- in a randomized trial comparing four different treatment strategies in recent-onset rheumatoid
- arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2009;61:4-12.

- 1 17. Alishiri GH, Bayat N, Salimzadeh A et al. Health-related quality of life and disease activity in rheumatoid arthritis. *J Res Med Sci* 2011;16:897-903.
- 2 18. Kekow J, Moots R, Khandker R, Melin J, Freundlich B, Singh A. Improvements in patient-reported
- 3 outcomes, symptoms of depression and anxiety, and their association with clinical remission
- 4 among patients with moderate-to-severe active early rheumatoid arthritis. *Rheumatology (Ox-*
- 5 *ford)* 2011;50:401-9.
- 6 19. Suurmeijer TP, Waltz M, Moum T et al. Quality of life profiles in the first years of rheumatoid arthri-
- 7 tis: results from the EURIDISS longitudinal study. *Arthritis Rheum* 2001;45:111-21.
- 8 20. Alishiri GH, Bayat N, Salimzadeh A et al. Health-related quality of life and disease activity in rheu-
- 9 matoid arthritis. *J Res Med Sci* 2011;16:897-903.
- 10 21. Rupp I, Boshuizen HC, Jacobi CE, Dinant HJ, van den Bos G. Comorbidity in patients with rheuma-
- 11 toid arthritis: effect on health-related quality of life. *J Rheumatol* 2004;31:58-65.
- 12 22. Hagen KB, Smedstad LM, Uhlig T, Kvien TK. The responsiveness of health status measures in
- 13 patients with rheumatoid arthritis: comparison of disease-specific and generic instruments. *J*
- 14 *Rheumatol* 1999;26:1474-80.
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25
- 26
- 27
- 28
- 29
- 30
- 31
- 32
- 33
- 34
- 35
- 36
- 37
- 38
- 39

Chapter 11

Summary and general discussion



1 In this thesis, a number of longer-term outcomes of rheumatoid arthritis and their de-
2 terminants, as well as the possibility of drug-tapering when the treatment goal of low
3 disease activity was achieved, have been discussed.

4
5 In chapter 1, the general introduction, the prevalence and clinical characteristics of
6 rheumatoid arthritis are discussed. As patients with RA have a high risk of functional
7 disability, especially when risk factors for an unfavorable disease course such as anti-
8 citrullinated protein antibodies are present, rapid suppression of disease activity is
9 important. This can be achieved by treating patients early in the disease course and by
10 switching the therapeutic strategy when the response is insufficient. Patients treated
11 with biologic anti-rheumatic drugs often show a good clinical response and minimal
12 joint damage progression. In current recommendations biologics are advised to be
13 introduced after failing on one or more conventional anti-rheumatic drugs (so called
14 DMARD), but this might lead to suboptimal treatment results. In addition it has been
15 shown that setting a treatment goal, frequent treatment evaluation with a composite
16 index such as the disease activity score (DAS), and changing or intensifying treatment
17 when the treatment goal has not been achieved, leads to better clinical and structural
18 outcomes.

19 20 21 **THE BEST COHORT**

22
23 The data described in chapters 2-7 and in chapter 10 are from the BeSt cohort. In the
24 BeSt study, 508 DMARD naïve early RA patients were included and followed up for a total
25 of 10 years. Randomized to one of four treatment strategies (sequential monotherapy,
26 step-up combination therapy, initial combination therapy with prednisolone or initial
27 combination therapy with infliximab), they were treated according to a dynamic treat-
28 ment protocol aiming at low disease activity. The initial combination therapy groups
29 showed a more rapid improvement of disease activity and functional ability, and less
30 small joint damage progression up and until year 5 of the study.¹ Although treatment
31 was steered at low disease activity, 48% was in clinical remission (DAS<1.6) at year 5.
32 Drug-tapering to maintenance dose once the treatment goal had been achieved was
33 incorporated in the initial protocol, and from year 3 these patients, when in remission
34 for at least 6 months, were required to also taper the last drug, to drug free remission. It
35 was shown that long-term discontinuation of TNF-blocker infliximab was possible, both
36 in patients initially treated with infliximab and in patients treated after failing on other
37 treatment steps.² Drug-free remission was achieved in 23% of patients who completed
38 the first 5 years.¹

1 STRUCTURAL OUTCOMES AND FUNCTIONAL DISABILITY

3 *Large joint damage*

4 In older cohorts, large joint damage is an important contributor to functional disability
5 in RA patients.³ Large joint damage usually develops later in the disease course than
6 small joint damage,^{4,5} Thus, prevention of large joint damage is an important treatment
7 goal which may be achieved if disease activity is effectively suppressed. In the BeSt co-
8 hort, patients were treated earlier than in the older cohorts that reported on large joint
9 damage and disease activity was rapidly and effectively suppressed in most patients. It
10 is unknown whether and how much large joint damage occurs in those circumstances
11 and whether large joint damage still causes functional disability.

12 For small joints of the hands and feet it has been shown that local swelling and pain is
13 associated with later local damage.⁶ In chapter 2 we asked whether local swelling and
14 tenderness in large joints in the first two years of treatment, when disease activity was
15 highest, was associated with local joint damage after 8 years of disease activity-steered
16 treatment. We found at least minimal large joint damage in 1 joint (Larsen score ≥ 1) in
17 64% of patients. Local swelling during the first two years was associated with local dam-
18 age, independent of baseline characteristics, treatment strategy and the disease activity
19 score over these years. The attributable risk of local swelling was 8 to 25 (depending on
20 the duration of swelling) per 100 joints. The association between local tenderness and
21 local damage was weaker. Large joint damage showed a weak, but significant correlation
22 with functional disability. As intra-articular corticosteroid injections in the MCP joints
23 were shown to be associated with less erosions on MRI, such injections in large joints
24 might play a role in the prevention of damage following joint swelling and tenderness.
25 This could be especially relevant in patients with an increased baseline risk of large joint
26 damage, for example ACPA and/or RF positive patients. Further research comparing
27 joints that were or were not treated with intra-articular corticosteroid injections could
28 provide more insight in the possible structural benefits of these injections.

29
30 In clinical practice, small joint damage is often monitored more frequently than large
31 joint damage, and the treatment strategy is sometimes changed because of small joint
32 damage progression despite adequate control of disease activity. Previously an associa-
33 tion between small and large joint damage was shown,^{3,7} indicating that these treatment
34 decisions could also be beneficial for the prevention of large joint damage. In chapter 3,
35 the large joint damage distribution pattern and the association between small and large
36 joint damage in our DAS-targeted treated cohort was evaluated. Despite limited large
37 joint damage with a median Larsen score of 1 (equal to minimal damage in 1 large joint),
38 there was a significant association between small and large joint damage progression
39 after 8 years treatment in the BeSt cohort The distribution pattern of large joint damage

1 was symmetrical, corresponding with the clinical pattern of joint involvement in RA
2 patients. Despite early suppression of disease activity, the percentage of patients with
3 any damage was comparable to the percentage reported in older cohorts,^{3,7} although
4 the extent of damage was smaller in the BeSt cohort. Frequent monitoring of small joint
5 damage and treatment adjustments in case of damage progression might also prevent
6 large joint damage.

7 8 *Rapid radiological progression*

9 Initial combination therapy was shown to lead to more rapid disease suppression and
10 less radiological damage progression in the first years of treatment, but has the potential
11 downsides of an increased risk of side effects and, in the case of biologics, high costs.
12 Matrix models using baseline patient and/or disease characteristics were designed to
13 predict what the risk of an adverse outcome was with various initial therapies.^{8,9} These
14 prediction models used radiological progression of at least 5 points (SHS) in the first year
15 of treatment, rapid radiological progression (RRP), as outcome. However, with the new
16 drugs and treatment strategies, damage progression was shown to be no longer linear.¹
17 Progression may be so well suppressed that patients do not feel the consequences of
18 minimally damaged joints, and are only hampered by inflamed joints. It was unknown
19 whether RRP does precede significant damage in later years and is associated functional
20 disability. In chapter 4, functional disability and radiological damage progression after
21 8 years of treatment were compared in patients with and without RRP. Patients with
22 RRP had worse functional ability, but also higher disease activity over 8 years. After
23 adjustment for disease activity, the difference in functional ability was smaller than
24 the clinically relevant difference.¹⁰ There was however a clinically relevant difference in
25 functional ability between patients with at least 9.5 points progression in the first year,
26 the top 10% of patients with damage progression, and the other 90%, after adjustment
27 for disease activity. In patients with RRP further damage progression in years 1-8 was
28 equal to the smallest detectable difference of 5 points. The damage progression in years
29 1-8 in the patients with the top 10% of damage progression in year 1 was larger: 15.5
30 points. In contrast to older RA cohorts,¹¹ in the BeSt cohort functional ability has not
31 deteriorated over time. We cannot predict if or when after longer follow-up the differ-
32 ence in functional ability between patients with and without RRP will become clinically
33 relevant. The cut-off of 5 points in the first year may possibly be too low, and should
34 instead be around 10 points.

1 TREATMENT RESPONSE

3 *Anti-citrullinated protein antibodies*

4 ACPA are associated both with, in patients with early arthritis, a risk for developing RA
5 and, in patients with RA, a more severe disease course.¹² ACPA-positive patients in older
6 cohorts had higher disease activity, worse functional ability and more joint damage
7 progression.¹³⁻¹⁹ It is unknown whether ACPA are associated with response to therapy
8 in a tight control setting with treatment aimed at low disease activity. In chapter 5, the
9 association between ACPA and treatment response was evaluated in the BeSt cohort.
10 We found no differences in clinical outcomes for ACPA-positive patients compared to
11 ACPA-negative patients, except that more ACPA-negative than ACPA-positive patients
12 were able to achieve and maintain drug-free remission. Although the disease activity
13 appeared to be equally suppressed in ACPA-positive and ACPA-negative patients, in
14 ACPA-positive patients, but only if they were treated with initial monotherapy, this was
15 associated with more radiological damage progression over 8 years. These results indi-
16 cate that ACPA-positive patients benefit from initial combination therapy. The difference
17 in the association between changes in disease activity and joint damage progression
18 suggest that aiming at even lower disease activity (eg remission) in ACPA-positive
19 patients could also lead to better outcomes. Also it may be particularly worthwhile to
20 monitor radiological progression ACPA-positive patients and let that influence treat-
21 ment decisions.

23 *Body mass index and treatment response*

24 It has been shown that patients with more fat tissue and consequently a high BMI
25 show more inflammation.^{20,21} In theory, these patients might respond less well to anti-
26 inflammatory medication than patients with a normal BMI. This was indeed shown in pa-
27 tients treated with TNF-blockers,^{22,23} but the difference in treatment response between
28 patients with a high and a normal BMI might not be specific for TNF-blockers. In chapter
29 6, we examined the association between BMI and treatment response in all treatment
30 groups of the BeSt cohort. We showed that patients with a high BMI had a higher risk of
31 insufficiently responding to initial combination therapy with either TNF-blocker inflix-
32 imab or with prednisolone. In patients who received delayed infliximab treatment, we
33 found similar results. The fact that there was no increased risk of insufficient response
34 to initial monotherapy might be explained by the fact that so many patients were non-
35 responders to this strategy, making it harder to study the role of individual risk factors.
36 We hypothesized that the decreased response was caused by cytokines produced by fat
37 tissue, but interestingly we found no signs and symptoms of increased inflammation in
38 patients with a high BMI. Instead, patients with a high BMI had higher pain scores and
39 a worse assessment of their global health. Possibly a difference in the pain response

1 between patients with high and normal BMI, which has been previously shown in other
2 studies,^{24,25} could explain at least part of the difference in response to medication. This
3 would be relevant for clinical practice, as a change in anti-inflammatory medication
4 might not be beneficial for patients who appear to have high disease activity through
5 pain associated with high BMI. Our results would have to be confirmed in a cohort that
6 also has cytokine data available, to further support this hypothesis.

9 DRUG DISCONTINUATION

11 *Infliximab*

12 Initial combination therapy with infliximab resulted in earlier improvement of disease
13 activity and functional ability and less radiological damage progression in the first years
14 of the disease. However, as TNF-blockers have high costs and are associated with an
15 increased risk of serious infections, it would be best if these could be discontinued after
16 the treatment target has been met. Previous studies have shown that this could indeed
17 be possible in some patients,²⁶⁻²⁹ but other patients will experience an increase in disease
18 activity after discontinuation. Restarting the medication may lead to allergic reactions³⁰
19 and regaining low disease activity or remission may take time, or this may not happen
20 at all. In chapter 7 we looked at the possibility of discontinuation of initial and delayed
21 infliximab in the BeSt study and at predictors of successful discontinuation. Discontinu-
22 ation after achieving low disease activity for at least 6 months was possible in 45% of all
23 patients treated with infliximab. In 80% of patients disease activity remained low for at
24 least 1 year after this. After a median follow-up duration of 7.2 years, 52% still had low
25 disease activity without restarting infliximab. These results may not resemble daily prac-
26 tice and might be an overestimation of the success of infliximab discontinuation, since
27 in daily practice TNF inhibitors are almost restricted to use in patients who previously
28 failed on at least methotrexate and one other synthetic DMARD. Such patients, who
29 received 'delayed infliximab' in the BeSt study less often could discontinue infliximab
30 than patients who received infliximab as initial treatment and they had more disease
31 flares after infliximab discontinuation even though they had a shorter follow-up period.
32 Restarters usually regained low disease activity and infusion reactions did not occur
33 more often than in patients who first started treatment with infliximab. Smoking, the
34 presence of HLA shared epitope (SE) and a treatment duration of at least 18 months were
35 predictive of flare of disease activity after discontinuation, also after including treatment
36 timing in the model. Although ACPA positivity was not an independent predictor, replac-
37 ing SE with ACPA gave similar results for patients with no risk factors, making the model
38 more useful for clinical practice. The rate of successful discontinuation after 1 year was
39 somewhat higher than in previous studies. This might be explained by the differences

1 in patients studied: most other studies included patients with longer disease duration
2 and most had failed on previous treatment, whereas we included patients who received
3 infliximab as first treatment. Another possible explanation is that patients in our study
4 continued targeted treatment with methotrexate monotherapy after infliximab discon-
5 tinuation. In contrast to most patients outside a clinical trial, patients in the BeSt study
6 had been informed and expected that TNF-blockers would be discontinued once low
7 disease activity had been achieved before starting treatment. Regardless of whether or
8 not an increase in disease activity caused infliximab to be restarted in our study, radio-
9 logical damage progression was rare in year 1 and functional ability was stable in years
10 1 and 3. There was however a decrease of functional ability 5 years after discontinuation
11 in patients who had flared when compared to their functional ability at the moment of
12 discontinuation, which was not observed in the group that did not flare. This might be
13 a reflection of the selection of patients with a more severe disease profile, instead of an
14 effect of discontinuation and reintroduction of infliximab. Overall, discontinuation of
15 TNF-blockers is safe and has good short-term outcomes, so it could be tried, especially
16 in non-smoking, ACPA-negative patients who showed a rapid response to treatment.

17 18 *Biological therapies*

19 In chapter 8 we describe a number of studies that included in their protocol discontinu-
20 ation of biological therapies after the treatment goal of low disease activity or remission
21 had been achieved.^{29,31-35} Loss of remission or low disease activity was reported in 3% to
22 just over 50% of patients during follow-up durations varying from 3 months to over 7
23 years. On a group level, there was no significant joint damage progression in the year
24 after discontinuation. One study found a clinically relevant difference in functional abil-
25 ity between patients who flared in the first year after discontinuation and patients who
26 did not,²⁹ although three other studies found no deterioration of functional ability.^{27,33,35}
27 Retreatment was successful in 75-100% of patients. Mild infusion reactions did occur in a
28 number of patients, although this number was not higher than during initial treatment.³⁵
29 In one study, anti-drug-antibodies were measured and found in 10% of patients com-
30 pared to none of the patients who had not discontinued, but no clinical consequences
31 of these antibodies were reported.³¹ Current recommendations for the treatment of
32 patients with RA suggest that in some patients biologic therapies may be discontinued,
33 but cannot give evidence based advice on when and in which patients. The described
34 studies show that (temporary) discontinuation is possible in at least 50% of patients.
35 Patients should be monitored regularly after drug discontinuation so that treatment
36 can be restarted when disease activity increases, and/or joint damage progression is
37 present. In particular patients with longstanding disease and patients outside of clinical
38 trials where drug discontinuation was an announced part of the treatment protocol,
39 might be reluctant to discontinue their biologic agent when this was effective in lower-

1 ing their disease activity, sometimes for the first time since their diagnosis. Low expecta-
2 tions of success might influence the results after drug discontinuation. This might be
3 especially relevant in countries where biologics can only be given to patients who failed
4 on synthetic DMARD. Expectation management could therefore play an important role
5 in treatment and discontinuation strategies.

6 7 *Drug-free remission*

8 In chapter 9 we gave an overview of recent studies describing discontinuation of the
9 last DMARD in patients who were in remission: three clinical trials and one report on two
10 cohort studies.³⁶⁻³⁹ Between 10 and 23% of patients were able to discontinue all DMARD,
11 with lower percentages in the cohort studies than in the clinical trials. Around 45% of
12 patients had to restart medication after a disease flare, but these patients had similar
13 functional ability and radiological damage progression as patients in sustained drug-
14 free remission. One of the two studies did find higher disease activity in restarters,³⁹ but
15 in the DAS-targeted BeSt study, the majority of patients regained remission or at least
16 had low disease activity shortly after reintroduction of their DMARD.³⁶ RF, ACPA and HLA
17 shared epitope negativity and short symptom duration before treatment initiation were
18 independent predictors of successful drug discontinuation.^{36,37,39} As discontinuation and
19 reintroduction of DMARD have good short-term clinical and structural outcomes, the
20 fact that patients with these risk factors more often have to restart medication after
21 achieving drug-free remission does not mean drug discontinuation cannot be tried.
22 The benefits of a 'drug holiday' could outweigh the potential downside of a disease
23 flare. Further research should point out whether ameliorations in treatment strategies
24 such as initiation of treatment even earlier in the disease course and then starting with
25 combination therapy in those patients could result in even higher drug-free remission
26 percentages with good long-term clinical and structural outcomes.

27 28 29 **HEALTH RELATED QUALITY OF LIFE**

30
31 Health related quality of life has been shown to improve with RA treatment.⁴⁰⁻⁴³ Current
32 guidelines advise to treat to target with remission or low disease activity as treatment
33 goal.⁴⁴ It is unknown whether remission is associated with better health related quality
34 of life than low disease activity. In chapter 10 we found that patients who were in remis-
35 sion indeed had better HRQoL than patients who had low disease activity, and that an
36 increase of the DAS was associated with a deterioration of HRQoL, irrespective of the
37 previous DAS. Patients who had been in low disease activity and achieved remission had
38 an improvement of their HRQoL when compared to when they remained in low disease
39 activity. These findings suggest that besides being associated with better functional

1 ability and less damage progression, achieving remission could result in better HRQoL.
2 However, there might be patient characteristics that cause some patients to achieve
3 remission where others maintain low disease activity that we were not able to adjust for
4 in our analyses. Further research should point out whether achieving remission *causes*
5 an improvement of HRQoL.

6
7

8 **FUTURE CHALLENGES**

9

10 On a group level, the introduction of early treatment, combination therapy and treat-
11 ment to target have markedly improved the short-term and longer-term outcomes of
12 patients with rheumatoid arthritis. This thesis has however shown that there is still room
13 for improvement and future research in a number of areas involving the treatment of
14 early RA.

15 There is still a relatively high number of patients with large joint damage, which can
16 cause irreversible functional disability, although the extent of damage is less than in
17 older patient cohorts after comparable follow up periods. As early local synovitis is asso-
18 ciated with later local damage, research focusing on the role of local treatment in large
19 joint damage progression could offer a new therapeutic option to prevent large joint
20 damage. Second, research should focus on those patients who have significant damage
21 progression in the first year of treatment (rapid radiological progression, or RRP) despite
22 treatment aiming at low disease activity. The fact that the presence of baseline damage
23 is associated with RRP might indicate that treatment should have been initiated earlier
24 in the disease course in these patients. The new RA classification criteria can be used
25 to select patients for clinical trials in order to evaluate the benefits of earlier initiation
26 of treatment in this subpopulation. On the other hand, the presence of joint damage
27 before treatment initiation could also be a marker for having risk factors for further joint
28 damage progression. In that case, these patients might benefit from setting a more
29 stringent treatment target. This is also suggested by the fact that the presence of ACPA,
30 one of the risk factors for RRP, is associated with more joint damage progression per
31 point DAS increase. More research is needed to support the hypothesis that a more strin-
32 gent treatment goal will be beneficial for these high risk patients, and possibly for all
33 RA patients, as is suggested in the EULAR recommendations.⁴⁴ Intuitively, the ultimate
34 treatment goal would be remission in all RA patients, but it has never been proven that
35 treatment *aimed at* remission will lead to better clinical, structural and patient reported
36 outcomes in all patients than treatment aimed at low disease activity. Unnecessary
37 treatment adjustments using too many anti-rheumatic drugs might be the downside
38 of such a remission targeted treatment strategy, with high costs, potential side effects,
39 unfulfilled expectations and ultimately worse outcomes. A randomized trial comparing

1 aiming for either low disease activity or remission, with block randomization for autoan-
2 tibody status to allow for a stratified analysis could answer the question whether aiming
3 for remission is indeed superior to aiming for low disease activity.

4
5
6 **CONCLUSION**

7
8 This thesis shows that continued low disease activity steered treatment is possible and
9 leads to the maintenance of good functional ability in the majority of patients during 8
10 years of follow-up. Patients with large joint damage and/or rapid radiological progres-
11 sion had slightly higher disease activity over 8 years of follow-up than patients who did
12 not. This indicates that adequate disease control plays an important role in maintaining
13 functional ability. One way to achieve this is to initiate combination therapy early in
14 the disease course. The potential downsides, an increased risk of side-effects and high
15 costs, can be minimized by tapering medication as soon as the treatment goal has been
16 achieved and maintained for a period of around 6 months. With the use of known mark-
17 ers of disease course severity and response to medication and the search for new (bio)
18 markers, treatment can be further personalized in order to avoid withholding effective
19 treatment until other strategies are unsuccessfully explored, and on the other hand
20 prevent overtreatment. Another important step towards personalizing RA treatment is
21 further unraveling the pathways involved in ACPA-positive and ACPA-negative disease.
22 These might be different and therefore require different treatment strategies, as is sug-
23 gested by the difference in joint damage progression in patients initially treated with
24 monotherapy. Ultimately, early personalized treatment to target should lead to rapid
25 suppression of disease activity and then drug tapering while good functional ability and
26 joint integrity are maintained in all RA patients.

1 **REFERENCE LIST**

- 2 1. Klarenbeek NB, Guler-Yuksel M, van der Kooij SM et al. The impact of four dynamic, goal-steered
3 treatment strategies on the 5-year outcomes of rheumatoid arthritis patients in the BeSt study.
4 *Ann Rheum Dis* 2011;70:1039-46.
- 5 2. van der Kooij SM, le CS, Goekoop-Ruiterman YP et al. Clinical and radiological efficacy of initial vs
6 delayed treatment with infliximab plus methotrexate in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis.
7 *Ann Rheum Dis* 2009;68:1153-8.
- 8 3. Drossaers-Bakker KW, Kroon HM, Zwinderman AH, Breedveld FC, Hazes JM. Radiographic damage
9 of large joints in long-term rheumatoid arthritis and its relation to function. *Rheumatology*
10 (Oxford) 2000;39:998-1003.
- 11 4. Mottonen TT. Prediction of erosiveness and rate of development of new erosions in early rheuma-
12 toid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 1988;47:648-53.
- 13 5. Scott DL, Coulton BL, Popert AJ. Long term progression of joint damage in rheumatoid arthritis.
14 *Ann Rheum Dis* 1986;45:373-8.
- 15 6. Klarenbeek NB, Guler-Yuksel M, van der Heijde DM et al. Clinical synovitis in a particular joint is
16 associated with progression of erosions and joint space narrowing in that same joint, but not in
17 patients initially treated with infliximab. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:2107-13.
- 18 7. Kuper HH, van Leeuwen MA, van Riel PL et al. Radiographic damage in large joints in early rheu-
19 matoid arthritis: relationship with radiographic damage in hands and feet, disease activity, and
20 physical disability. *Br J Rheumatol* 1997;36:855-60.
- 21 8. Vastesaeger N, Xu S, Aletaha D, St Clair EW, Smolen JS. A pilot risk model for the prediction of
22 rapid radiographic progression in rheumatoid arthritis. *Rheumatology (Oxford)* 2009;48:1114-21.
- 23 9. Visser K, Goekoop-Ruiterman YP, de Vries-Bouwstra JK et al. A matrix risk model for the prediction
24 of rapid radiographic progression in patients with rheumatoid arthritis receiving different dynamic
25 treatment strategies: post hoc analyses from the BeSt study. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:1333-
26 7.
- 27 10. Pope JE, Khanna D, Norrie D, Ouimet JM. The minimally important difference for the health assess-
28 ment questionnaire in rheumatoid arthritis clinical practice is smaller than in randomized
29 controlled trials. *J Rheumatol* 2009;36:254-9.
- 30 11. Scott DL, Smith C, Kingsley G. Joint damage and disability in rheumatoid arthritis: an updated
31 systematic review. *Clin Exp Rheumatol* 2003;21:S20-S27.
- 32 12. Willemze A, Trouw LA, Toes RE, Huizinga TW. The influence of ACPA status and characteristics on
33 the course of RA. *Nat Rev Rheumatol* 2012;8:144-52.
- 34 13. Balsa A, Del Amo J, Blanco F et al. Prediction of functional impairment and remission in rheu-
35 matoid arthritis patients by biochemical variables and genetic polymorphisms. *Rheumatology*
36 (Oxford) 2010;49:458-66.
- 37 14. del Val del Amo N, Ibanez BR, Fito MC, Gutierrez PR, Loza CE. Anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide
38 antibody in rheumatoid arthritis: relation with disease aggressiveness. *Clin Exp Rheumatol*
39 2006;24:281-6.
15. Katchamart W, Johnson S, Lin HJ, Phumethum V, Salliot C, Bombardier C. Predictors for remission
in rheumatoid arthritis patients: A Systematic review. *Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken)* 2010.
16. Kroot EJ, de Jong BA, van Leeuwen MA et al. The prognostic value of anti-cyclic citrullinated pep-
tide antibody in patients with recent-onset rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2000;43:1831-5.

- 1 17. Ronnelid J, Wick MC, Lampa J et al. Longitudinal analysis of citrullinated protein/peptide antibodies (anti-CP) during 5 year follow up in early rheumatoid arthritis: anti-CP status predicts worse
2 disease activity and greater radiological progression. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2005;64:1744-9.
- 3 18. Shidara K, Inoue E, Hoshi D et al. Anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide antibody predicts functional dis-
4 ability in patients with rheumatoid arthritis in a large prospective observational cohort in Japan.
5 *Rheumatol Int* 2010.
- 6 19. van der Helm-van Mil AH, Verpoort KN, Breedveld FC, Toes RE, Huizinga TW. Antibodies to citrul-
7 linated proteins and differences in clinical progression of rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Res Ther*
8 2005;7:R949-R958.
- 9 20. Camhi SM, Bray GA, Bouchard C et al. The relationship of waist circumference and BMI to visceral,
10 subcutaneous, and total body fat: sex and race differences. *Obesity (Silver Spring)* 2011;19:402-8.
- 11 21. Hotamisligil GS, Arner P, Caro JF, Atkinson RL, Spiegelman BM. Increased adipose tissue ex-
12 pression of tumor necrosis factor-alpha in human obesity and insulin resistance. *J Clin Invest*
13 1995;95:2409-15.
- 14 22. Gremese E, Carletto A, Padovan M et al. Obesity and reduction of the response rate to anti-tumor
15 necrosis factor alpha in rheumatoid arthritis: an approach to a personalized medicine. *Arthritis*
16 *Care Res (Hoboken)* 2013;65:94-100.
- 17 23. Klaasen R, Wijbrandts CA, Gerlag DM, Tak PP. Body mass index and clinical response to infliximab
18 in rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2010.
- 19 24. Hitt HC, McMillen RC, Thornton-Neaves T, Koch K, Cosby AG. Comorbidity of obesity and pain in a
20 general population: results from the Southern Pain Prevalence Study. *J Pain* 2007;8:430-6.
- 21 25. Pradalier A, Willer JC, Boureau F, Dry J. Pain and obesity. *Lancet* 1980;1:1090-1.
- 22 26. Brocq O, Millasseau E, Albert C et al. Effect of discontinuing TNFalpha antagonist therapy in
23 patients with remission of rheumatoid arthritis. *Joint Bone Spine* 2009;76:350-5.
- 24 27. Quinn MA, Conaghan PG, O'Connor PJ et al. Very early treatment with infliximab in addition
25 to methotrexate in early, poor-prognosis rheumatoid arthritis reduces magnetic resonance
26 imaging evidence of synovitis and damage, with sustained benefit after infliximab withdrawal:
27 results from a twelve-month randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial. *Arthritis Rheum*
28 2005;52:27-35.
- 29 28. Saleem B, Keen H, Goeb V et al. Patients with RA in remission on TNF blockers: when and in whom
30 can TNF blocker therapy be stopped? *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010;69:1636-42.
- 31 29. Tanaka Y, Takeuchi T, Mimori T et al. Discontinuation of infliximab after attaining low disease activ-
32 ity in patients with rheumatoid arthritis: RRR (remission induction by Remicade in RA) study. *Ann*
33 *Rheum Dis* 2010;69:1286-91.
- 34 30. Takeuchi T, Tatsuki Y, Nogami Y et al. Postmarketing surveillance of the safety profile of infliximab
35 in 5000 Japanese patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2008;67:189-94.
- 36 31. Kaine J, Gladstein G, Strusberg I et al. Evaluation of abatacept administered subcutaneously in
37 adults with active rheumatoid arthritis: impact of withdrawal and reintroduction on immunoge-
38 nicity, efficacy and safety (phase Iiib ALLOW study). *Ann Rheum Dis* 2012;71:38-44.
- 39 32. Deter J, Bastian H, Listing J et al. Efficacy of an Induction Therapy with Adalimumab Plus Metho-
trexate Versus Methotrexate Monotherapy in Recent Onset Rheumatoid Arthritis-An Investigator
Initiated Randomized Controlled Trial. *Arthritis Rheum* 63[10 (Supplement)], S664-S665. 2011. Ref
Type: Abstract
33. Kavanaugh A, Emery P, Fleischmann R et al. Withdrawal of Adalimumab in Early Rheumatoid
Arthritis Patients Who Attained Stable Low Disease Activity with Adalimumab Plus Methotrexate:

- 1 Results of a Phase 4, Double-Blind, Placebo-Controlled Trial. *Arthritis Rheum* 63[10 (Supplement)],
2 S665-S666. 2011. Ref Type: Abstract
- 3 34. Tanaka Y, Hirata S, Fukuyo S et al. Discontinuation of Adalimumab Without Functional and Struc-
4 tural Progress After Attaining Remission in Patients with Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum*
5 63[10 (Supplement)], S962. 2011. Ref Type: Abstract
- 6 35. van den Broek M, Klarenbeek NB, Dirven L et al. Discontinuation of infliximab and potential pre-
7 dictors of persistent low disease activity in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis and disease
8 activity score-steered therapy: subanalysis of the BeSt study. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2011;70:1389-94.
- 9 36. Klarenbeek NB, van der Kooij SM, Guler-Yuksel M et al. Discontinuing treatment in patients with
10 rheumatoid arthritis in sustained clinical remission: exploratory analyses from the BeSt study.
11 *Ann Rheum Dis* 2011;70:315-9.
- 12 37. van der Woude D, Young A, Jayakumar K et al. Prevalence of and predictive factors for sustained
13 disease-modifying antirheumatic drug-free remission in rheumatoid arthritis: results from two
14 large early arthritis cohorts. *Arthritis Rheum* 2009;60:2262-71.
- 15 38. Hetland ML, Stengaard-Pedersen K, Junker P et al. Radiographic progression and remission rates
16 in early rheumatoid arthritis - MRI bone oedema and anti-CCP predicted radiographic progres-
17 sion in the 5-year extension of the double-blind randomised CIMESTRA trial. *Ann Rheum Dis*
18 2010;69:1789-95.
- 19 39. Tiippana-Kinnunen T, Paimela L, Kautiainen H, Laasonen L, Leirisalo-Repo M. Can disease-mod-
20 ifying anti-rheumatic drugs be discontinued in long-standing rheumatoid arthritis? A 15-year
21 follow-up. *Scand J Rheumatol* 2010;39:12-8.
- 22 40. Kimel M, Cifaldi M, Chen N, Revicki D. Adalimumab plus methotrexate improved SF-36 scores
23 and reduced the effect of rheumatoid arthritis (RA) on work activity for patients with early RA. *J*
24 *Rheumatol* 2008;35:206-15.
- 25 41. Kosinski M, Kujawski SC, Martin R et al. Health-related quality of life in early rheumatoid arthritis:
26 impact of disease and treatment response. *Am J Manag Care* 2002;8:231-40.
- 27 42. St Clair EW, van der Heijde DM, Smolen JS et al. Combination of infliximab and methotrexate ther-
28 apy for early rheumatoid arthritis: a randomized, controlled trial. *Arthritis Rheum* 2004;50:3432-
29 43.
- 30 43. van der Kooij SM, de Vries-Bouwstra JK, Goekoop-Ruiterman YP et al. Patient-reported outcomes
31 in a randomized trial comparing four different treatment strategies in recent-onset rheumatoid
32 arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2009;61:4-12.
- 33 44. Smolen JS, Landewe R, Breedveld FC et al. EULAR recommendations for the management of
34 rheumatoid arthritis with synthetic and biological disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs. *Ann*
35 *Rheum Dis* 2010;69:964-75.
- 36
37
38
39

Chapter 12

Nederlandse samenvatting



1 In dit proefschrift is een aantal middellange termijn resultaten en determinanten van
2 reumatoïde artritis, alsmede de mogelijkheid van het afbouwen van medicatie na het
3 bereiken van het behandeldoel van lage ziekteactiviteit besproken.

4
5 In hoofdstuk 1, de algemene inleiding, worden de prevalentie en klinische kenmerken
6 van reumatoïde artritis beschreven. Omdat patiënten met RA een verhoogd risico van
7 disfunctioneren hebben, vooral als risicofactoren voor een ongunstig ziekteverloop
8 zoals antilichamen tegen gecitrullineerde eiwitten (zogenaamde ACPA) aanwezig zijn,
9 is snelle onderdrukking van ziekteactiviteit belangrijk. Dit kan worden bereikt door
10 patiënten vroeg in het ziekteverloop te behandelen en de behandelstrategie aan te pas-
11 sen wanneer de reactie op medicatie onvoldoende is. Patiënten die behandeld worden
12 met biologische antireumatische geneesmiddelen vertonen vaak een goede klinische
13 respons en minimale gewrichtsschade. In de huidige aanbevelingen wordt geadviseerd
14 om pas nadat patiënten gefaald hebben op één of meer synthetische antireumatische
15 geneesmiddelen (zogenaamde synthetische DMARDs) te starten met biologische anti-
16 reumatische middelen, maar dit kan leiden tot suboptimale behandelresultaten. Daar-
17 naast is gebleken dat het instellen van een behandeldoel, regelmatige evaluatie van de
18 behandeling met een samengestelde score, zoals de disease activity score (DAS), en het
19 aanpassen of intensiveren van de behandeling wanneer het doel van de behandeling
20 niet is bereikt, leidt tot betere klinische en structurele resultaten.

21 22 23 **HET BEST COHORT**

24
25 De gegevens in de hoofdstukken 2-7 en in hoofdstuk 10 zijn afkomstig uit het BeSt co-
26 hort. In de BeSt studie werden 508 DMARD naïeve vroege RA patiënten opgenomen en
27 gevolgd gedurende 10 jaar. Na randomisatie in één van de vier behandelstrategiegroe-
28 pen (sequentiële monotherapie, step-up combinatietherapie, initiële combinatietherapie
29 met prednison of initiële combinatietherapie met infliximab), werden zij behandeld
30 volgens een dynamisch behandelprotocol gericht op lage ziekteactiviteit. De initiële
31 combinatietherapie groepen vertoonden een snellere verbetering van ziekteactiviteit
32 en functioneren, en minder schade aan de kleine gewrichten tot en met jaar 5 van
33 de studie. Hoewel de behandeling werd gestuurd op lage ziekteactiviteit, was 48% in
34 klinische remissie (DAS <1,6) in jaar 5. Het afbouwen van medicatie tot de onderhouds-
35 dosering zodra het behandeldoel bereikt was, was opgenomen in het oorspronkelijke
36 protocol. Vanaf jaar 3 konden deze patiënten, wanneer remissie gedurende ten minste 6
37 maanden was bereikt, ook hun laatste medicijn afbouwen, om medicatievrije remissie te
38 bereiken. Er werd aangetoond dat het langdurige stoppen van TNF-blokker infliximab,
39 een biologische DMARD, mogelijk was, zowel bij patiënten aanvankelijk behandeld met

1 infliximab als bij patiënten die met infliximab behandeld waren nadat zij onvoldoende
2 gereageerd hadden op andere behandelstappen. Medicatievrije remissie werd bereikt
3 bij 23% van de patiënten in de eerste 5 jaar.

4

5

6 **STRUCTURELE UITKOMSTEN EN DISFUNCTIONEREN**

7

8 *Schade aan de grote gewrichten*

9 In oudere cohorten leverde schade aan de grote gewrichten een belangrijke bijdrage
10 aan disfunctioneren in patiënten met RA. Schade aan de grote gewrichten ontstaat
11 meestal later in het ziekteproces dan schade aan de kleine gewrichten. Daarom is het
12 voorkomen van grote gewrichtsschade een belangrijk behandeldoel, dat mogelijk
13 bereikt kan worden door voldoende onderdrukking van de ziekteactiviteit. In het BeSt
14 cohort werden patiënten eerder behandeld dan in de oudere cohorten die over schade
15 aan de grote gewrichten gerapporteerd hebben en de ziekteactiviteit werd snel en ef-
16 fectief onderdrukt in de meerderheid van de patiënten. Het is niet bekend of, en hoeveel
17 schade aan de grote gewrichten optreedt in deze omstandigheden en of schade aan de
18 grote gewrichten nog steeds disfunctioneren veroorzaakt. Voor de kleine gewrichten
19 van handen en voeten is aangetoond dat plaatselijke zwelling en pijn geassocieerd is
20 met latere plaatselijke schade. In hoofdstuk 2 hebben we bekeken of plaatselijke zwel-
21 ling en pijn in de grote gewrichten in de eerste twee jaar van de behandeling, toen de
22 ziekteactiviteit het hoogst was, geassocieerd was met plaatselijke schade aan de grote
23 gewrichten na 8 jaar ziekteactiviteit gestuurd behandelen. We vonden ten minste mini-
24 male schade aan 1 groot gewricht (Larsen score ≥ 1) in 64% van de patiënten. Plaatselijke
25 zwelling gedurende de eerste twee jaar was geassocieerd met latere plaatselijke schade,
26 onafhankelijk van kenmerken van patiënten die bij start van behandeling aanwezig
27 waren, behandelstrategie en de ziekteactiviteit gedurende deze jaren. Het attributief
28 risico van plaatselijke zwelling was 8 tot 25 (afhankelijk van de duur van de zwelling)
29 per 100 gewrichten. De associatie tussen plaatselijke pijn en plaatselijke schade was
30 minder sterk. Schade aan de grote gewrichten vertoonde een zwakke, maar significante
31 correlatie met disfunctioneren. Aangezien het is aangetoond dat gewrichtsinjecties met
32 corticosteroiden in de MCP gewrichten geassocieerd zijn met minder erosies op de MRI,
33 zouden deze injecties in grote gewrichten een rol kunnen spelen in het voorkomen van
34 schade die volgt op zwelling en pijn aan deze gewrichten. Dit kan vooral van belang
35 zijn in patiënten met een verhoogd basisrisico van schade aan de grote gewrichten,
36 bijvoorbeeld ACPA en/of reumafactor positieve patiënten. Nader onderzoek waarin
37 gewrichten worden vergeleken die wel of niet behandeld zijn met gewrichtsinjecties
38 met corticosteroiden zou meer inzicht kunnen geven in de mogelijke voordelen op
39 structurele uitkomsten van deze injecties.

1

2 In de praktijk wordt radiologische schade aan de kleine gewrichten vaker geëvalueerd
3 dan schade aan de grote gewrichten, en de behandelstrategie wordt soms aangepast
4 vanwege toename van schade aan de kleine gewrichten ondanks voldoende onder-
5 drukking van de ziekteactiviteit. Eerder werd een associatie aangetoond tussen kleine
6 en grote gewrichtsschade, wat er op wijst dat deze beslissingen ook positieve gevolgen
7 kunnen hebben voor het voorkomen van grote gewrichtsschade. In hoofdstuk 3 werden
8 het patroon van grote gewrichtsschade en de associatie tussen schade aan de kleine
9 en grote gewrichten geëvalueerd. Ondanks geringe schade aan de grote gewrichten
10 met een mediane Larsen score van 1 (gelijk aan minimale schade aan 1 groot gewricht)
11 was er een significante associatie tussen schade aan de kleine en grote gewrichten na
12 8 jaar behandeling in het BeSt cohort. Het patroon van grote gewrichtsschade was
13 symmetrisch, wat correspondeert met het klinische patroon van betrokkenheid van de
14 gewrichten in RA patiënten. Ondanks vroege onderdrukking van de ziekteactiviteit was
15 het percentage patiënten met schade aan de grote gewrichten vergelijkbaar met het
16 percentage dat in oudere cohorten gerapporteerd werd, hoewel de hoeveelheid schade
17 kleiner was in het BeSt cohort. Frequente evaluatie van radiologische schade aan de
18 kleine gewrichten en aanpassingen van de behandeling wanneer de schade toeneemt
19 zou ook schade aan de grote gewrichten kunnen voorkomen.

20

21 *Snelle toename van radiologische schade*

22 Het is aangetoond dat initiële combinatietherapie leidt tot snellere onderdrukking
23 van ziekteactiviteit en remming van radiologische schade in de eerste jaren van de
24 behandeling, maar het heeft de mogelijke nadelen van een verhoogd risico op bij-
25 werkingen en, in het geval van biologische antireumatische middelen, hoge kosten.
26 Matrix modellen waarin kenmerken van de patiënt en de ziekte bij diagnose worden
27 gebruikt, werden ontworpen om het risico op ongewenste uitkomsten met verschil-
28 lende initiële therapieën te voorspellen. Deze voorspelmodellen gebruikten toename
29 van radiologische schade van ten minste 5 punten in het eerste jaar van de behandeling
30 (zogenaamd RRP) als uitkomst. Met de nieuwe medicatie en behandelstrategieën is de
31 toename van radiologische schade over de tijd echter niet meer lineair. Toename van
32 schade zou zo goed onderdrukt kunnen zijn dat patiënten de gevolgen van minimaal
33 beschadigde gewrichten niet meer voelen, en alleen beperkt zijn door ontstoken ge-
34 wrichten. Het was onbekend of RRP vooraf gaat aan significante schade in latere jaren en
35 geassocieerd is met disfunctioneren. In hoofdstuk 4 werden functioneren en toename
36 van radiologische schade gedurende 8 jaar behandeling vergeleken in patiënten met
37 en zonder RRP. Patiënten met RRP functioneerden slechter, maar hadden ook hogere
38 ziekteactiviteit gedurende 8 jaar. Na correctie voor ziekteactiviteit was het verschil in
39 functioneren kleiner dan het klinisch relevante verschil. Er was echter wel een klinisch

1 relevant verschil in functioneren tussen patiënten met ten minste 9,5 punt toename van
2 schade in de kleine gewrichten in het eerste jaar, de top 10% patiënten met toename
3 van schade, en de andere 90%, na correctie voor ziekteactiviteit. Patiënten met RRP had-
4 den van jaar 1-8 een toename van schade die gelijk was aan het kleinst waarneembare
5 verschil van 5 punten. De toename van schade van jaar 1-8 in de patiënten in de top 10%
6 van toename van schade in jaar 1 was groter: 15,5 punt. In tegenstelling tot in oudere RA
7 cohorten is het functioneren in het BeSt cohort over de tijd niet achteruit gegaan. We
8 kunnen niet voorspellen of en wanneer na langer vervolgen het verschil in functioneren
9 tussen patiënten met en zonder RRP wel klinisch relevant zal worden. Het afkappunt
10 van 5 punten in het eerste jaar is mogelijk te laag en zou in plaats daarvan rond de 10
11 punten moeten liggen.

14 REACTIE OP BEHANDELING

16 *Antilichamen tegen gecitrullineerde eiwitten (ACPA)*

17 ACPA worden geassocieerd met zowel, bij patiënten met vroege artritis, een verhoogd
18 risico van het ontwikkelen van RA en, bij patiënten met RA, een ernstiger ziektebeloop.
19 ACPA positieve patiënten in oudere cohorten hadden hogere ziekteactiviteit, meer
20 disfunctioneren en meer gewrichtsschade. Het is niet bekend of ACPA geassocieerd zijn
21 met de reactie op behandeling gericht op lage ziekteactiviteit. In hoofdstuk 5 werd de
22 associatie tussen ACPA en reactie op de behandeling geëvalueerd in het BeSt cohort.
23 We vonden geen verschillen in klinische resultaten voor ACPA positieve patiënten in
24 vergelijking met ACPA negatieve patiënten, behalve dat meer ACPA negatieve dan
25 ACPA positieve patiënten in staat waren om medicatievrije remissie te bereiken en te
26 behouden. Hoewel de ziekteactiviteit in gelijke mate werd onderdrukt in ACPA positieve
27 en ACPA negatieve patiënten, was ACPA positiviteit als patiënten werden behandeld
28 met initiële monotherapie geassocieerd met meer toename van radiologische schade in
29 8 jaar. Deze resultaten geven aan dat ACPA positieve patiënten baat hebben bij initiële
30 combinatietherapie. Het verschil in de associatie tussen veranderingen in ziekteactiviteit
31 en gewrichtsschade suggereren dat sturen op nog lagere ziekteactiviteit (bijvoorbeeld
32 remissie) bij ACPA positieve patiënten ook zou kunnen leiden tot betere resultaten. Ook
33 kan het in het bijzonder de moeite waard zijn om toename van radiologische schade in
34 ACPA positieve patiënten regelmatig te controleren en zo nodig de behandeling hier op
35 aan te passen.

37 *Body mass index en reactie op behandeling*

38 Het is aangetoond dat patiënten met meer vetweefsel en dus een hoge BMI meer
39 ontsteking vertonen. Het zou kunnen dat deze patiënten minder goed reageren op

1 ontstekingsremmende medicijnen dan patiënten met een normale BMI. Dit is inder-
2 daad aangetoond in RA patiënten behandeld met TNF-remmers, maar het verschil in
3 behandel­effect tussen patiënten met een hoge en een normale BMI is misschien niet
4 specifiek voor TNF-remmers. In hoofdstuk 6 onderzochten we de associatie tussen BMI
5 en reactie op de behandeling in alle behandel­groepen van het BeSt cohort. We zagen
6 dat patiënten met een hoge BMI een hoger risico hebben van onvoldoende reageren
7 op initiële combinatietherapie met ofwel TNF-remmer infliximab of met prednison. Bij
8 patiënten die behandeld werden met infliximab nadat zij op andere middelen gefaald
9 hadden vonden we vergelijkbare resultaten. Het feit dat er geen verhoogd risico op
10 onvoldoende respons op initiële monotherapie werd gevonden, kan verklaard worden
11 door het feit dat veel patiënten onvoldoende reageerden op deze strategie, waardoor
12 het moeilijker is om de rol van individuele risicofactoren te bestuderen. Onze hypothese
13 was dat de verminderde reactie op behandeling zou worden veroorzaakt door cytokines
14 geproduceerd door vetweefsel, maar we vonden geen tekenen en symptomen van ver-
15 hoogde ontsteking bij patiënten met een hoge BMI. In plaats daarvan hadden patiënten
16 met een hoge BMI hogere pijnscores en beoordeelden zij hun algemene gezondheid
17 slechter. Een eventueel verschil in pijnrespons tussen patiënten met hoge en normale
18 BMI, zoals eerder aangetoond in andere studies, kan tenminste een deel van het verschil
19 in reactie op behandeling verklaren. Dit is van belang voor de klinische praktijk, aan-
20 gezien een verandering van ontstekingsremmende medicatie niet nuttig zou zijn voor
21 patiënten die kennelijk hoge ziekteactiviteit hebben door pijn geassocieerd met hoge
22 BMI. Onze resultaten moeten worden bevestigd in een cohort dat ook gegevens over
23 cytokines beschikbaar heeft om deze hypothese verder te onderbouwen.

24 25 26 **STOPPEN VAN MEDICATIE**

27 28 *Infliximab*

29 Initiële combinatietherapie met infliximab resulteerde in eerdere verbetering van
30 ziekteactiviteit en functioneren en minder toename van radiologische schade in de
31 eerste jaren van de ziekte. Aangezien TNF-remmers hoge kosten met zich meebrengen
32 en geassocieerd zijn met een verhoogd risico van ernstige infecties, zou het goed zijn
33 wanneer deze kunnen worden gestopt als het behandel­doel bereikt is. Eerdere studies
34 hebben aangetoond dat dit inderdaad mogelijk is in sommige patiënten, maar in andere
35 patiënten neemt de ziekteactiviteit toe na het stoppen. Herstarten van de medicatie zou
36 kunnen leiden tot allergische reacties en het opnieuw bereiken van lage ziekteactiviteit
37 of remissie kan enige tijd duren, of misschien niet in alle patiënten gebeuren. In hoofd-
38 stuk 7 hebben we gekeken naar de mogelijkheid van stoppen van initiële en verlate be-
39 handeling met infliximab in de BeSt studie en naar voorspellers van succesvol stoppen.

1 Stoppen na het bereiken van lage ziekteactiviteit gedurende ten minste 6 maanden kon
2 in 45% van de patiënten die behandeld werden met infliximab. In 80% van de patiënten
3 bleef de ziekteactiviteit laag gedurende ten minste 1 jaar na stoppen. Na een mediane
4 follow-up duur van 7,2 jaar had 52% nog steeds lage ziekteactiviteit zonder infliximab te
5 herstarten. Deze resultaten zouden een overschatting van het succes van infliximab sta-
6 ken in de dagelijkse praktijk kunnen zijn, aangezien in de dagelijkse praktijk het gebruik
7 van TNF-remmers bijna beperkt is tot gebruik bij patiënten die eerder niet reageerden
8 op methotrexaat en ten minste één andere synthetische DMARD. Patiënten die in de
9 BeSt studie ‘verlaat infliximab’ ontvingen konden minder vaak stoppen met infliximab
10 dan patiënten die infliximab als eerste behandeling kregen en ze hadden vaker opvlam-
11 ming van de ziekteactiviteit na staken van infliximab, terwijl ze korter vervolgd werden
12 na stoppen.

13 Herstarters bereikten meestal opnieuw lage ziekteactiviteit en infusiereacties kwamen
14 niet vaker voor dan bij patiënten die voor het eerst met infliximab werden behandeld.
15 Roken, de aanwezigheid van ‘HLA shared epitope’ (SE) en een behandelduur van ten
16 minste 18 maanden waren voorspellend voor het opvlammen van ziekteactiviteit na het
17 staken van infliximab, ook nadat behandel timing aan het model werd toegevoegd. Hoe-
18 wel ACPA positiviteit geen onafhankelijke voorspeller was, leverde het vervangen van
19 SE met ACPA vergelijkbare resultaten op bij patiënten zonder risicofactoren, waardoor
20 het model bruikbaar werd voor de klinische praktijk. Het aantal patiënten dat na
21 een jaar nog steeds gestopt was, was iets hoger dan in eerdere studies. Dit kan worden
22 verklaard door de verschillen in de onderzochte patiënten: in de meeste andere studies
23 hadden patiënten een langere ziekteduur en de meeste hadden gefaald op eerdere
24 behandeling, terwijl in het BeSt cohort patiënten infliximab ook als initiële behandeling
25 konden krijgen. Een andere mogelijke verklaring is dat de patiënten in onze studie door
26 werden behandeld met methotrexaat na het staken van infliximab. In tegenstelling tot
27 de meeste patiënten buiten een klinische studie werden de patiënten in de BeSt studie
28 voor het starten van de behandeling geïnformeerd over het beleid om TNF-remmers te
29 stoppen zodra lage ziekteactiviteit was bereikt. Ongeacht of infliximab opnieuw gestart
30 moest worden na een opvlaming van de ziekteactiviteit, was toename van radiologi-
31 sche schade zeldzaam in het jaar na stoppen en het functioneren was stabiel in jaar 1
32 en 3 na stoppen. Er was echter een toename van disfunctioneren 5 jaar na stoppen van
33 infliximab in vergelijking met functioneren op het moment van stoppen in patiënten die
34 infliximab hadden herstart na een opvlaming van ziekteactiviteit. Dit kan echter ook
35 een weerspiegeling zijn van de selectie van patiënten met een ernstiger ziektebeeld,
36 in plaats van een effect van het stopzetten en herintroduceren van infliximab. Over het
37 geheel genomen is het staken van TNF-remmers veilig en het heeft goede korte termijn
38 resultaten, dus het kan worden geprobeerd, met name in niet-rokende, ACPA negatieve
39 patiënten die snel op de behandeling hebben gereageerd.

1 *Biologische anti-reumatische middelen*

2 In hoofdstuk 8 hebben we een aantal studies beschreven die in het protocol staken van
3 biologische middelen nadat het behandeldoel van lage ziekteactiviteit of remissie be-
4 reikt was, hadden opgenomen. Verlies van remissie of lage ziekteactiviteit na staken van
5 biologische middelen werd bij 3% tot iets meer dan 50% van de patiënten gerapporteerd
6 tijdens een follow-up duur variërend van 3 maanden tot meer dan 7 jaar. Op groepsni-
7 veau was er geen significante toename van gewrichtsschade in het jaar na stoppen. Eén
8 studie vond een klinisch relevant verschil in functioneren tussen patiënten die in het
9 eerste jaar een opvlamming van ziekteactiviteit hadden na stoppen en patiënten die dat
10 niet hadden, maar drie andere studies vonden geen verslechtering van functioneren.
11 Herbehandeling was succesvol in 75 tot 100 % van de patiënten. Milde infusiereacties
12 kwamen voor in een aantal patiënten, maar dit aantal was niet hoger dan tijdens de
13 eerste behandeling. In één studie werden antilichamen tegen medicatie bepaald en ge-
14 vonden in 10% van de patiënten, vergeleken met geen van de patiënten die niet waren
15 gestopt met biologische middelen, maar er werden geen klinische gevolgen van deze
16 antilichamen gerapporteerd. De huidige richtlijnen voor de behandeling van patiënten
17 met RA suggereren dat bij sommige patiënten biologische middelen kunnen worden
18 stopgezet, maar geven geen evidence based advies over wanneer en in welke patiënten.
19 De beschreven studies laten zien dat (tijdelijke) stopzetting mogelijk is in ten minste
20 50% van de patiënten. Patiënten moeten regelmatig worden gecontroleerd na het sta-
21 ken van de behandeling, zodat de behandeling kan worden hervat als de ziekteactiviteit
22 toeneemt, en/of bij toename van gewrichtsschade. Patiënten met langdurige ziekte en
23 patiënten buiten klinische studies waarin staken van medicatie aangekondigd was en
24 onderdeel van het behandelprotocol, zouden in het bijzonder terughoudend kunnen
25 zijn om hun biologische middel te staken, als dit effectief was in het verlagen van hun
26 ziekteactiviteit, soms voor het eerst sinds hun diagnose. Lage verwachtingen van succes
27 kunnen invloed hebben op de resultaten na staken van de behandeling. Dit kan met
28 name relevant zijn in landen waar biologische middelen alleen kunnen worden gegeven
29 aan patiënten die niet op synthetische DMARDs hebben gereageerd. Verwachtingsma-
30 nagement kan daarom een belangrijke rol spelen in de strategieën voor behandeling en
31 staken van medicatie.

32

33 *Medicatievrije remissie*

34 In hoofdstuk 9 geven we een overzicht van recente studies die beëindiging van de
35 laatste DMARD bij patiënten die in remissie zijn beschrijven: drie klinische studies en
36 twee cohort studies. Tussen de 10 en 23% van de patiënten was in staat om alle DMARDs
37 te staken, met lagere percentages in de cohort studies dan in de klinische studies.
38 Ongeveer 45% van de patiënten moest medicatie na een opvlamming van ziekteacti-
39 viteit opnieuw starten, maar functioneren en toename van radiologische schade was

1 in deze patiënten hetzelfde als in patiënten met aanhoudende medicatievrije remissie.
2 Eén van de twee studies waarin dit gerapporteerd is vond wel hogere ziekteactiviteit
3 in herstarters, maar in de DAS-gestuurde BeSt studie behaalde de meerderheid van
4 de patiënten weer remissie of op zijn minst lage ziekteactiviteit kort na herintroductie
5 van hun DMARD. RF, ACPA en SE negativiteit en korte symptoomduur voor start van
6 de behandeling waren onafhankelijke voorspellers van succesvol staken van medicatie.
7 Omdat staken en herintroductie van DMARDs goede klinische en structurele resultaten
8 oplevert op de korte termijn, betekent het feit dat patiënten met deze risicofactoren va-
9 ker moeten herstarten na het bereiken van medicatievrije remissie niet dat het stoppen
10 niet kan worden geprobeerd. De voordelen van een periode zonder medicijnen kunnen
11 opwegen tegen de mogelijke nadelen van een opvlamming van ziekteactiviteit. Verder
12 onderzoek moet uitwijzen of verbeteringen in behandelstrategieën, zoals nog eerder in
13 het ziekteverloop beginnen met de behandeling en initiële combinatietherapie, kun-
14 nen leiden tot nog hogere medicatievrije remissie percentages met goede klinische en
15 structurele resultaten op de lange termijn.

16 17 18 **GEZONDHEIDSGERELATEERDE KWALITEIT VAN LEVEN** 19

20 Het is aangetoond dat gezondheidsgerelateerde kwaliteit van leven verbetert met de
21 behandeling van RA. De huidige richtlijnen adviseren om de behandeling te sturen
22 op remissie danwel lage ziekteactiviteit. Het is onbekend of remissie geassocieerd is
23 met betere gezondheidsgerelateerde kwaliteit van leven dan lage ziekteactiviteit. In
24 hoofdstuk 10 vonden we dat patiënten die in remissie waren inderdaad betere kwaliteit
25 van leven hadden dan patiënten met lage ziekteactiviteit en dat een toename van de
26 DAS gepaard ging met een verslechtering van kwaliteit van leven, ongeacht de vorige
27 DAS. Patiënten die al lage ziekteactiviteit hadden en remissie bereikten, vertoonden een
28 verbetering van hun kwaliteit van leven ten opzichte van patiënten die in lage ziekte-
29 tiviteit bleven. Deze bevindingen suggereren dat remissie naast met beter functioneren
30 en minder toename van radiologische schade, ook geassocieerd is met betere kwaliteit
31 van leven. Het zou echter ook zo kunnen zijn dat er patiëntkenmerken zijn die ervoor
32 zorgen dat sommige patiënten remissie bereiken waar andere lage ziekteactiviteit be-
33 houden, waar we geen rekening mee hebben kunnen houden in onze analyses. Verder
34 onderzoek moet uitwijzen of het bereiken van remissie inderdaad een verbetering van
35 kwaliteit van leven *veroorzaakt*.

1 UITDAGINGEN VOOR DE TOEKOMST

2

3 Op groepsniveau hebben de introductie van vroege behandeling, combinatietherapie
4 en behandeling met een vooraf bepaald behandeldoel geleid tot een aanzienlijke
5 verbetering van de korte en middellange termijn uitkomsten van patiënten met reu-
6 matoïde artritis. Dit proefschrift heeft echter aangetoond dat er nog steeds ruimte voor
7 verbetering en toekomstig onderzoek is op een aantal gebieden in de behandeling van
8 vroege RA.

9 Er is nog steeds een relatief groot aantal patiënten met grote gewrichtsschade, wat
10 onomkeerbaar disfunctioneren kan veroorzaken, hoewel de mate van schade minder is
11 dan bij oudere cohorten na een vergelijkbare follow-up periode. Aangezien plaatselijke
12 synovitis geassocieerd is met latere plaatselijke schade, kan onderzoek gericht op de rol
13 van de lokale behandeling in grote gewrichtsschade een nieuwe therapeutische optie
14 bieden om grote gewrichtsschade te voorkomen. Ten tweede moet onderzoek zich
15 richten op die patiënten die aanzienlijke toename van radiologische schade hebben in
16 het eerste jaar van de behandeling (snelle radiologische progressie, of RRP), ondanks
17 behandeling gericht op het bereiken van lage ziekteactiviteit. Het feit dat het al aan-
18 wezig zijn van radiologische schade als de diagnose gesteld wordt, geassocieerd is met
19 RRP zou er op kunnen wijzen dat de behandeling al eerder in het ziekteverloop moet
20 worden gestart bij deze patiënten. De nieuwe RA criteria kunnen worden gebruikt om
21 patiënten voor klinische onderzoeken te selecteren om de voordelen van het eerder
22 starten van de behandeling in deze subpopulatie te evalueren. Aan de andere kant zou de
23 aanwezigheid van gewrichtsschade vóór aanvang van de behandeling ook een marker
24 kunnen zijn voor het hebben van risicofactoren voor verdere gewrichtsschade. In dat
25 geval zouden deze patiënten baat hebben bij het instellen van een strikter behandel-
26 doel. Dit wordt ook gesuggereerd door het feit dat de aanwezigheid van ACPA, een van
27 de risicofactoren voor RRP, is geassocieerd met meer toename van gewrichtsschade per
28 punt van de DAS. Meer onderzoek is nodig om de hypothese dat een strikter behan-
29 deldoel gunstig is voor deze hoog risico patiënten, en mogelijk voor alle RA patiënten,
30 te ondersteunen, zoals wordt gesuggereerd in de EULAR richtlijnen. Intuïtief zou het
31 uiteindelijke doel van de behandeling remissie in alle RA patiënten zijn, maar het is nooit
32 bewezen dat behandeling *gericht op* remissie zal leiden tot betere klinische, structurele
33 en patiënt gerapporteerde uitkomsten bij alle patiënten dan behandeling gericht op
34 lage ziekteactiviteit. Onnodige aanpassingen van de behandeling en het gebruik van te
35 veel antireumatische geneesmiddelen kunnen de keerzijde van een dergelijke remissie
36 gerichte behandelstrategie zijn, met hoge kosten, mogelijke bijwerkingen, onvervulde
37 verwachtingen en uiteindelijk slechtere resultaten. Een gerandomiseerde trial ter ver-
38 gelijking van het streven naar lage ziekteactiviteit en remissie, met blok randomisatie
39 voor autoantilichaamstatus, zodat een gestratificeerde analyse kan worden verricht, kan

1 antwoord geven op de vraag of het streven naar remissie inderdaad superieur is aan het
2 streven naar lage ziekteactiviteit.

3

4

5 **CONCLUSIE**

6

7 Dit proefschrift toont aan dat aanhoudend lage ziekteactiviteit gestuurd behandelen
8 mogelijk is en leidt tot het behoud van goed functioneren in de meerderheid van de
9 patiënten gedurende 8 jaar follow-up. Patiënten met schade aan de grote gewrichten
10 en/of snelle toename van radiologische schade hadden iets hogere ziekteactiviteit ge-
11 durende 8 jaar follow-up dan patiënten die dat niet hadden. Dit geeft aan dat adequate
12 ziektebestrijding een belangrijke rol speelt bij het behoud van functioneren. Een manier
13 om dit te bereiken is om vroeg in het ziektebeloop met combinatietherapie te starten.

14 De potentiële nadelen; een verhoogd risico op bijwerkingen en hoge kosten, kunnen
15 worden geminimaliseerd door medicatie af te bouwen zodra het behandeldoel bereikt
16 is gedurende een periode van ongeveer 6 maanden. Met behulp van bekende voor-
17 spellers van het ziekteverloop en reactie op medicatie en het zoeken naar nieuwe (bio)
18 markers, kan de behandeling verder worden aangepast om te voorkomen dat effectieve
19 behandeling wordt onthouden totdat andere strategieën zonder succes geprobeerd
20 zijn, en anderzijds overbehandeling te voorkomen. Een andere belangrijke stap in de
21 richting van het personaliseren van de behandeling van RA is het verder ontrafelen van
22 de pathogenese van ACPA positieve en ACPA negatieve ziekte. Het zou kunnen dat deze
23 verschillend is, en dat ACPA positieve en ACPA negatieve ziekte daarom verschillende
24 behandelstrategieën vereisen, zoals wordt gesuggereerd door het verschil in gewrichts-
25 schade bij ACPA positieve patiënten die aanvankelijk werden behandeld met monothe-
26 rapie. Uiteindelijk moet vroege gepersonaliseerde behandeling met een vooraf vastge-
27 steld behandeldoel leiden tot snelle onderdrukking van ziekteactiviteit, zodat daarna
28 medicatie kan worden afgebouwd, terwijl goed functioneren en gewrichtskwaliteit
29 behouden blijven in alle RA patiënten.

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

Appendix



1 ROLE OF THE FUNDING SOURCE

2

3 The rheumatologists participating in the Foundation for Applied Rheumatology
4 Research were responsible for the study design and data collection in the BeSt study.

5 The authors are responsible for the data analysis, interpretation of all data, writing the
6 manuscripts and the decision to publish. The BeSt study was supported by the Dutch
7 College for Health Insurances with additional funding by Janssen Biologics B.V. and
8 Schering Plough B.V., but did not participate in other activities.

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

1 ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

2
3 I would like to thank all members of the BeSt study group for their contribution: J. van
4 Aken (Spaarne Hospital, Hoofddorp); C.F. Allaart (LUMC, Leiden); W.M. de Beus (Medical
5 Center Haaglanden, Leidschendam); C. Bijkerk (Reinier de Graaf Gasthuis, Delft); M.H.W.
6 de Bois (Medical Center Haaglanden, The Hague); H.Boom (Spaarne Hospital, the Hague);
7 M. de Buck (Medical Center Haaglanden, Leidschendam); G. Collée (Medical Center
8 Haaglanden, The Hague); J.A.P.M. Ewals (Medical Center Haaglanden, The Hague); A.H.
9 Gerards (Vlietland Hospital, Schiedam); R.J. Goekoop (Haga Hospital, The Hague); Y.P.M.
10 Goekoop-Ruiterman (Haga Hospital, The Hague); B.A.M. Grillet (Zorgsaam, Terneuzen);
11 J.H.L.M. van Groenendael (Franciscus Hospital, Roosendaal); K.H. Han (MCRZ Hospital,
12 Rotterdam); A.L. Huidekoper (Bronovo Hospital, The Hague); T.W.J. Huizinga (LUMC,
13 Leiden); P.J.S.M. Kerstens (Reade, Amsterdam) L. Lard (Medical Center Haaglanden,
14 Leidschendam); H. van der Leeden (retired); W.F. Lems (VUMC, Amsterdam); M.F. van
15 Lieshout-Zuidema (Spaarne Hospital, Hoofddorp); M.C. Lodder (Kennemer Gasthuis,
16 Haarlem); P.A.H.M. van der Lubbe (Vlietland Hospital, Schiedam); C. Mallée (Kennemer
17 Gasthuis, Haarlem); E.T.H. Molenaar (Groene Hart Hospital, Gouda); M. van Oosterhout
18 (Groene Hart Hospital, Gouda); A.J. Peeters, MD (Reinier de Graaf Gasthuis, Delft); N.
19 Riyazi (Haga Hospital, The Hague); A.A. Schouffoer (Groene Hart Hospital, Gouda); P.E.H.
20 Seys (retired); P.B.J. de Sonnaville, MD (Oosterschelde Hospital, Goes); I. Speyer, MD
21 (Bronovo Hospital, The Hague); K.S.S. Steen, MD (Kennemer Gasthuis, Haarlem); G.M.
22 Steup-Beekman (Bronovo Hospital, The Hague); J.Ph. Terwiel, MD (retired); A.E. Voskuyl,
23 MD (VU Medical Center, Amsterdam); M.L. Westedt, MD (Bronovo Hospital, The Hague);
24 S. ten Wolde, MD (Kennemer Gasthuis, Haarlem); D. van Zeben, MD (Sint Franciscus
25 Gasthuis, Rotterdam). I would also like to thank all other rheumatologists and trainee
26 rheumatologists who enrolled patients in the BeSt study, and all research nurses for
27 their contributions.

AUTHOR AFFILIATIONS

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39

Leiden University Medical Center, Leiden, department of rheumatology: C.F. Allaart, M. van den Broek, A.J. Dehpoor, L. Dirven, D. van der Heijde, T.W.J. Huizinga, N.B. Klarenbeek, M. Kloppenburg, J.K. de Vries-Bouwstra

Jan van Breemen Research Institute | Reade, Amsterdam: B.A.C. Dijkmans, P.J.S.M. Kerstens, W.F. Lems, D. van Schaardenburg

VU Medical Center, Amsterdam: B.A.C. Dijkmans, W.F. Lems

Leiden University Medical Center, Leiden, department of radiology: H.M. Kroon

Leiden University Medical Center, Leiden, department of clinical epidemiology: S. le Cessie, B. Siegerink

Leiden University Medical Center, Leiden, department of medical statistics and bioinformatics: S. le Cessie, T. Stijnen

Haga Hospital, The Hague: J.A.P.M. Ewals, Y.P.M. Goekoop-Ruiterman, H.M.J. Hulsmans, H.K. Ronday, N. Riyazi

Reinier de Graaf Gasthuis, Delft: A.J. Peeters

Zorgsaam Hospital, Terneuzen: B.A.M. Grillet

Maasstad Hospital, Rotterdam: K.H. Han

Vlietland Hospital, Schiedam: A.H. Gerards

1 **CURRICULUM VITAE**

2

3 Marianne is geboren op 7 februari 1984 in Nieuw-Vennep. Na het behalen van haar twee-
4 talig gymnasiumdiploma aan het Rijnland Lyceum in Oegstgeest begon zij in 2001 met
5 de studie biomedische wetenschappen aan de Universiteit van Leiden. Na het behalen
6 van haar propedeuse stapte zij in 2002 over naar de studie geneeskunde in Leiden. In
7 2009 legde zij het artsexamen af, waarna zij kort als arts-assistent interne geneeskunde
8 in het Bronovo Ziekenhuis in Den Haag heeft gewerkt.

9

10 Vanaf februari 2010 was zij verbonden als arts-onderzoekster aan de afdeling reuma-
11 tologie van het Leids Universitair Medisch Centrum. Onder begeleiding van mw. dr.
12 C.F. Allaart, prof. dr. T.W.J. Huizinga, prof. dr. W.F. Lems en dr. P.J.S.M. Kerstens werkte zij
13 aan het onderzoek beschreven in dit proefschrift. In 2012 combineerde zij deze taak
14 gedurende een half jaar met een klinische stage op de afdeling ambulante zorg van de
15 reumatologie onder begeleiding van dr. C.F. Allaart.

16

17 Sinds 1 mei 2013 is zij werkzaam als arts-assistent psychiatrie bij Rivierduinen, Leiden.

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS

- 1
2
3 *Use of benzodiazepines, depressive symptoms and cognitive function in old age.* van Vliet P,
4 van der Mast RC, van den Broek M, Westendorp RG, de Craen AJ, Int J Geriatr Psychiatry.
5 2009 May;24(5):500-8.
6
7 *Drug-free remission: is it already possible?* van den Broek M, Huizinga TW, Dijkmans BA,
8 Allaart CF. Curr Opin Rheumatol. 2011 May;23(3):266-72.
9
10 *Discontinuation of infliximab and potential predictors of persistent low disease activity in*
11 *patients with early rheumatoid arthritis and disease activity score-steered therapy: sub-*
12 *analysis of the BeSt study.* van den Broek M, Klarenbeek NB, Dirven L, van Schaardenburg
13 D, Hulsmans HM, Kerstens PJ, Huizinga TW, Dijkmans BA, Allaart CF. Ann Rheum Dis. 2011
14 Aug;70(8):1389-94.
15
16 *Klinische en radiologische uitkomsten na 7 jaar treat-to-target behandeling in de BeSt*
17 *studie.* Dirven L*, van den Broek M*, Kerstens PSJM, Huizinga TWJ, Lems WF, Allaart CF,
18 Nederlands Tijdschrift voor Reumatologie 2011 Dec;14: 13-17
19 *Both authors contributed equally
20
21 *The association of treatment response and joint damage with ACPA status in recent onset RA*
22 *– a subanalysis of 8-year follow-up of the BeSt study.* van den Broek M, Dirven L, Klarenbeek
23 NB, Molenaar THE, Han KH, Kerstens PJ, Huizinga TW, Dijkmans BA, Allaart CF. Ann Rheum
24 Dis. 2012 Feb;71(2):245-8.
25
26 *Prevalence of vertebral fractures in a disease activity steered cohort of patients with early*
27 *active rheumatoid arthritis.* Dirven L, van den Broek M, van Groenendael JHLM, de Beus
28 WM, Kerstens PJSM, Huizinga TWJ, Allaart CF, Lems WF. BMC Musculoskelet Disord. 2012
29 Jul 23;13:125.
30
31 *Rapid radiological progression in the first year of early RA is predictive of disability and joint*
32 *damage progression during 8 years of follow-up.*
33 van den Broek M, Dirven L, de Vries-Bouwstra JK, Dehpoor AJ, Goekoop-Ruiterman YPM,
34 Gerards AH, Kerstens PJSM, Huizinga TWJ, Lems WF, Allaart CF, Ann Ann Rheum Dis. 2012
35 Sep;71(9):1530-3.
36
37 *Large joint damage in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis and its association with treat-*
38 *ment strategy and damage of the small joints.*
39

1 Dirven L*, van den Broek M*, Kroon HM, Grillet BAM, Han KH, Kerstens PJSM, Huizinga
2 TWJ, Lems WF, Allaart CF. Rheumatology 2012 Dec;51(12):2262-8

3 *Both authors contributed equally

4

5 *BeSt practice: the success of early targeted treatment in rheumatoid arthritis.* van den Broek
6 M, Lems WF, Allaart CF. Clin Exp Rheumatol 2012 Dec; 30 (4): S-35-8

7

8 *Do we need guidelines to stop as well as to start biological therapies for RA?* van den Broek
9 M, Lems WF, Allaart CF. Clin Exp Rheumatol 2012 Dec; 30 (4): S-21-6

10

11 *Risk of alanine transferase (ALT) elevation in patients with rheumatoid arthritis treated with*
12 *methotrexate in a DAS-steered strategy.* Dirven L, Klarenbeek NB, van den Broek M, van
13 Groenendael JH, de Sonnaville PB, Kerstens PJ, Huizinga TW, Dijkmans BA, Lems WF, Al-
14 laart CF. Clin Rheumatol. 2013 May;32(5):585-90.

15

16 *The association between body mass index and treatment response in recent onset RA.*
17 Heimans L*, van den Broek M*, le Cessie S, Siegerink B, Riyazi N, Han KH, Kerstens PJSM,
18 Huizinga TWJ, Lems WF, Allaart CF. Arthrit Care Res, online publication 13 Feb 2013

19 *Both authors contributed equally

20

21 *Meta-analysis suggests that intensive non-biological combination therapy with step-down*
22 *prednisolone (COBRA strategy) may also 'disconnect' disease activity and damage in rheu-*
23 *matoid arthritis.* Boers M, van Tuyl L, van den Broek M, Kostense PJ, Allaart CF. Ann Rheum
24 Dis. 2013 Mar;72(3):406-9

25

26 *Early local swelling and tenderness are associated with large joint damage after 8 years of*
27 *treatment to target in recent onset RA patients.* van den Broek M*, Dirven L*, Kroon HM,
28 Kloppenburg M, Roday HK, Peeters AJ, Kerstens PJSM, Huizinga TWJ, Lems WF, Allaart
29 CF, J Rheum, J Rheumatol. 2013 May;40(5):624-9.

30 *Both authors contributed equally

31

32 *Personalized medicine: predicting responses to therapy in patients with RA.* van den Broek
33 M, Visser K, Allaart CF, Huizinga TWJ. Curr Opin Pharmacol. Curr Opin Pharmacol. 2013
34 Jun;13(3):463-9.

35

36

37

38

39

1 DANKWOORD

2

3 Ik wil graag iedereen bedanken die heeft bijgedragen aan de totstandkoming van dit
4 proefschrift.

5 Allereerst wil ik mijn promotoren en copromotoren bedanken. Professor Huizinga,
6 beste Tom, dank dat ik 3 jaar mocht meedraaien op deze bijzondere afdeling, en voor
7 de nuttige input en interessante discussies. Professor Lems, beste Willem, dank voor
8 de telefoontjes op vrijdagmiddag en de verfrissende blik op onze stukken. Dr. Allaart,
9 lieve Renée, dank dat ik van je heb mogen leren en voor jouw vertrouwen in mij, in
10 zowel het onderzoek als in de kliniek. Dankzij jou ben ik gegroeid als onderzoeker. Dr.
11 Kerstens, beste Pit, dank voor de kritische blik op onze stukken en de betrokkenheid bij
12 de praktische uitvoering van het onderzoek in Reade.

13

14 Verder wil ik alle leden van de STRO groep bedanken, die betrokken waren bij het
15 opzetten en het voortzetten van de BeSt studie. Alle deelnemende reumatologen en
16 reumatologen in opleiding dank voor het includeren en vervolgen van de patiënten in
17 het onderzoek. Alle onderzoeksverpleegkundigen dank voor de samenwerking om alle
18 CRF's en röntgenfoto's compleet te krijgen en voor alle inspanningen om de patiënten
19 10 jaar gemotiveerd te houden om deel te blijven nemen aan het onderzoek. Uiteraard
20 wil ik ook alle patiënten bedanken voor hun bereidheid om deel te nemen aan de studie
21 en alle onderzoeken en vragenlijsten die daar bij hoorden.

22 Het secretariaat en het datamanagement van de afdeling reumatologie wil ik graag
23 bedanken voor alle hulp en ondersteuning: Joyce, Hughine (beiden dank voor de prak-
24 tische adviezen op verschillende gebieden), Nancy, Hanny, Jozé en Cedric: veel dank.

25 Dr. Herman Kroon wil ik bedanken voor zijn bereidheid om met ons de foto's van de
26 grote gewrichten te scoren op de vroege donderdagochtend. Dr. Saskia le Cessie en dr.
27 Bob Siegerink, dank voor jullie epidemiologische en statistische inzichten.

28 Ook wil ik graag iedereen bedanken die heeft meegewerkt aan de ARARA studie. Profes-
29 sor Cerami and dr. Brines, it was a privilege to work with you. Marian, Marjolein, Berna-
30 dette, Anita en Gerry dank voor de samenwerking! Uiteraard wil ik ook de patiënten
31 bedanken voor hun bereidheid om deel te nemen aan dit intensieve onderzoek.

32 De medewerkers van Sole Mio wil ik graag bedanken voor de prettige samenwerking
33 tijdens mijn half jaartje 'kliniek'. Professor Kloppenburg, beste Margreet, veel dank voor
34 je begeleiding op epidemiologisch gebied en goede adviezen over moeilijke stukken.

35

36 Mijn kamergenoten uit kamer C1-45 wil ik graag bedanken voor 3 gezellige jaren met
37 nuttige discussies en advies en zo nodig een luisterend oor in de 'snelkookpan': Kirsten,
38 Karen, Jessica, Rani, Emalie, Gülsah, Fina, Pauline en Wendy, dank! Ook de klinische
39 onderzoekers uit C1-46: Nina, Rachel, Wing-ye, Michael, Angga, Rosaline (met name

1 voor de Rothman samenwerking), Manouk, Emilia, Jessica, Annemarie, Jessica, Diederik,
2 Hannah en Iris wil ik graag bedanken voor de gezellige tijd. Ook bijzonder veel dank aan
3 mijn voorgangers van de BeSt studie: Yvonne, Jeska, Sjoerd, Melek en Naomi (dank voor
4 de hulp bij het opstarten): dankzij jullie kon ik op een rijdende trein stappen en samen
5 met Linda en Iris deze mooie studie tot een goed einde te brengen.

6 Een aantal mensen wil ik in het bijzonder bedanken. Linda, ik had me geen betere BeSt-
7 collega kunnen wensen, dank dat je mijn paranimf wilt zijn. Annemiek, het was fijn om
8 de ups en downs die met elke nieuwe fase van de promotie gepaard gaan met iemand
9 te kunnen delen. Willemien, Lotte en Badelog, dank voor de gezelligheid. Rosanne, fijn
10 dat we de laatste loodjes-stress konden delen. Els, dank voor onze ideale samenwerk-
11 constructie.

12

13 Tot slot wil ik mijn vrienden en familie bedanken voor hun steun, goede adviezen en
14 relativeringsvermogen. Pap, mam, Karen, Lotte en Emma: dank voor een fijne thuisbasis
15 en jullie luisterend oor. Klaas, dank voor je onvoorwaardelijke steun, ik kijk enorm uit
16 naar alle mooie dingen die nog gaan komen.

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

